

**MULTI-DISCIPLINARY JOURNAL OF RESEARCH AND  
DEVELOPMENT PERSPECTIVES (MJRDP)  
Volume 10, Number 2, December, 2021**

**ISSN: 23159936**

**PUBLISHED BY**



**UNIVERSITY OF CALABAR, CALABAR, NIGERIA**

**In Collaboration With:**

- **FACULTY OF SOCIAL SCIENCES**
- **FACULTY OF MANAGEMENT SCIENCES**
- **FACULTY OF LAW**
- **FACULTY OF ARTS AND SOCIAL SCIENCES EDUCATION**
- **FACULTY OF EDUCATIONAL FOUNDATIONS STUDIES**
- **FACULTY OF VOCATION AND SCIENCE EDUCATION**
- **FACULTY OF ARTS**
- **FACULTY OF ENVIRONMENTAL SCIENCES**

**Supported by:**



## **MULTI-DISCIPLINARY JOURNAL OF RESEARCH AND DEVELOPMENT PERSPECTIVES (MJRDP)**

Editor-in-Chief	-	Prof. Ebingha E. Enang Dean, Faculty of Social Sciences University of Calabar, Calabar
Editor	-	Dr. Linus B. Akeh
Editorial Assistants	-	Dr. Antigha Bassey Dr. (Mrs.) Lily Ozumba Mr. Otu Christopher Awa

### **EDITORIAL TEAM**

Prof. Joe Duke II	-	Faculty of Management Sciences, University of Calabar
Prof. Cyril Ndifon	-	Faculty of Law, University of Calabar
Prof. Arikpo B. Arikpo	-	Faculty of Arts and Social Sciences Education, University of Calabar
Prof. (Mrs.) Anthonia Inaja	-	Faculty of Educational Foundations Studies, University of Calabar
Prof. (Mrs.) C. O. Ekweme	-	Faculty of Vocation and Science Education, University of Calabar
Prof. Offiong Ani Offiong	-	Faculty of Arts, University of Calabar
Prof. Cyril Ndifon	-	Faculty of Law, University of Calabar
Prof. Joe Duke II	-	Faculty of Management Sciences, University of Calabar
Prof. A. O. Ajake	-	Faculty of Environmental Sciences, University of Calabar
Prof (Mrs.) Nkoyo Bassey Edem	-	Liberian, University of Calabar, Calabar

### **EXTERNAL EDITORIAL CONSULTANTS**

Dr. David Pratten	-	African Studies Centre Oxford University, UK
Prof. A. Eziashi	-	University of Jos, Nigeria
Prof. Pat Uche Okpoko	-	University of Nigeria
Prof. Osagbemi O. Makanjuola	-	Federal University Lokoja

Direct all editorial correspondence to:

The Editor

Multi-Disciplinary Journal of Research and Development Perspectives (MJRDP)

C/O: The Dean's Office

Faculty of Social Sciences

University of Calabar, Calabar, Nigeria.

[mjrdp@unical.edu.ng](mailto:mjrdp@unical.edu.ng)

Published in Nigeria by: University of Calabar Press.

**EXTERNAL EDITORIAL CONSULTANTS**

Dr. David Pratten	-	African Studies Centre Oxford University, UK
Prof. A. Eziashi	-	University of Jos, Nigeria
Prof. Pat Uche Okpoko	-	University of Nigeria
Prof. Osagbemi O. Mekanjuola	-	Federal University Lokoja

**Direct all editorial correspondence to:**

The Editor

Multi-Disciplinary Journal of Research and Development Perspectives (MJRDP)

C/O: The Dean's Office

Faculty of Social Sciences

University of Calabar, Calabar, Nigeria.

mjrdp@unical.edu.ng

Published in Nigeria by: University of Calabar Press.

**MULTI-DISCIPLINARY JOURNAL OF RESEARCH AND DEVELOPMENT  
PERSPECTIVES**

*(Published June and December each year)*

**SUBSCRIPTION RATES (COUNTRY PER ISSUE PER ANNUM)**

1. Nigeria: N2,000.00 N2,500.00
2. Other African Countries: US\$120.00US\$190.00
3. Other Countries: US\$140.00US\$220.00
4. Institutional: Nigeria, N2,500.00; Africa: US\$150.00,
5. Other Countries: US\$300.00

**Copyright Information**

*Neither the Editor-in-Chief, the Editorial Board (individually or collectively) of MJRDP assumes any responsibility for statements of facts or opinions in the papers published and are therefore absolved of any legal liability. The authors are in every way responsible for the contents of individual articles. Reproduction of any sort, including photocopying of this journal or portions of it or any storage whatsoever by any person(s) without prior permission of the copyright owners is prohibited.*

## **CALL FOR PAPERS**

### **MULTI-DISCIPLINARY JOURNAL OF RESEARCH AND DEVELOPMENT PERSPECTIVES**

This is to inform interested members of the public, academics and professionals of an academic journal known as Multi-Disciplinary Journal of Research and Development Perspectives (MJRDP). This journal is a bi-yearly publication by the University of Calabar, Calabar. It is a Peer-Reviewed Journal designed to promote scholarship on multidisciplinary basis in Nigeria and global contexts.

The objective of the Journal is to provide an appropriate forum for interrogation and dissemination of contemporary empirically based ideas, theories and information by academics and practitioners in all fields. The scope of the Journal encompasses such areas as Social Sciences, Management Sciences, Law, Education, Arts and Humanities and Environmental Sciences.

#### **NOTE TO CONTRIBUTORS**

Electronic copy of manuscript is received from contributors with the understanding that they comprise original unpublished materials and are not being submitted for publication elsewhere.

The manuscript must be type-written, double-spaced and on one side of A4 paper. The full length of the article must not exceed fifteen pages including notes, references, charts, figures, etc or 3,000 words.

The title, name and affiliate of every author should be given separately on the cover page of the article. An abstract of not more than 200 words should precede the main text. Tables and graphs should be indicated in the text showing the name of the author(s), dates of publication and page numbers where necessary. Examples (Edem, 2010:15), (APA Format), full references should be presented at the end of the paper in an alphabetical order, thus, Edem, A. (2010) *The Law of Harvest*, Calabar: Unical Press.

All manuscripts and correspondences should be sent to the Editor, Multi-Disciplinary Journal of Research and Development Perspectives, via the web, [www.mjrdp.com.ng](http://www.mjrdp.com.ng). For physical contact, c/o The Secretary, Office of the Dean, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Calabar, P.M.B. 1115, Calabar, Nigeria.

#### **PEER REVIEW POLICY**

All manuscripts submitted are subjected to similarity index test. Successful manuscripts are peer reviewed following the procedure as follows: Firstly, this Journal employs a double blind

reviewing strategy, where both the Reviewer and Author remain anonymous throughout the process, while reviewers are matched to paper according to their expertise.

On our part, we constantly review and update our data base. Secondly, reviewers are strictly required to ascertain whether the manuscripts submitted are:

1. Original
2. Methodologically sound
3. Meets appropriate publication ethical guidelines
4. Contain results which are clearly presented and support the conclusions provided
5. Correctly referenced in relation to previous relevant scholarly works.
6. Make clear synergy with policy and interrogations of international interests.

Reviewers are NOT expected to correct or copy-edit manuscripts. Language correction is not part of the peer review process. Referees' personal opinions are not required.

Electronic manuscripts are to be submitted through [www.mjrdp.com.ng](http://www.mjrdp.com.ng) and where there is difficulty contact the editor via [mjrdp@unical.edu.ng](mailto:mjrdp@unical.edu.ng).

**Editor-in-Chief.**

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

S/N	Title and Author (s)	Page
1	<b>Barriers Limiting Women's Access To Primary Healthcare Centers In Rural Nigerian Communities</b>  <i>By Iseghohi Judith Omon</i>	1
2	<b>Family Forms and Food Security In Calabar South Local Government Area of Cross River State Nigeria</b>  <i>By Stephen Ubong Andrew, Magaret Ndem Ndiyo, Faith Uffia-Inyang Ogo &amp; Eucharika Nwagbara</i>	16
3	<b>Promoting Policy To Boost The Supply of Affordable Housing In Nigeria</b>  <i>By Hannah Izuakolam Kanu &amp; Anthony Odoobi Agorye</i>	31
4	<b>Benefits And Challenges Of Academic Library Decentralisation In Nigerian University System: The Need For Social Policy Legislation</b>  <i>by Antigha O. Bassey, Umo Antigha Bassey, Essien Cobham Uzoh &amp; Christiana A. Ushie</i>	42
5	<b>Covid-19 Pandemic And Global Health Workers' Mortality: Challenges, Implications And Prognosis Of Action For Nigeria Health Care Delivery System</b>  <i>By Mike A. Ushie, Antigha O. Bassey, Umo A. Bassey, Christiana A. Ushie &amp; Ebingha E. Enang</i>	56
6	<b>Assessing The Compliance With The National Population Policy Of Nigeria Among Residence Of Bwari Area Council Of FCT Abuja And Its Implication On Sustainable Development</b>  <i>By Titus Isa Lemut, Samuel Mark Maton, Salamatu Shagu &amp; Bennedict Okpe Abah</i>	69
7	<b>Community Library And Social Development Of Users In Urban And Rural Communities Of Cross River State, Nigeria</b>  <i>By Umo Antigha Bassey, Antigha Okon Bassey &amp; Essien Cobham Uzoh</i>	80
8	<b>Multinational Corporations And Economic Transformation In Nigeria: A Case Analysis of MTN Nigeria</b>  <i>By Abdullahi Mohammed Lawal</i>	100

- 9 Internally Displaced Persons' Based Social Welfare Programmes And Socio-Economic Wellbeing of IDPs in Bakassi Resettlement Camp, Cross River State, Nigeria 118**
- By Brown Egbe Isokon, Esther Patrick Archibong, Oru Takim Tiku & Egbe Ebagu Tangban*
- 10 Self-Help Projects And Community Development In Oruk Anam Local Government Area, Akwa Ibom State, Nigeria 139**
- By Frank M. Attah, Akpan Sunday Akpan & Bassey E. Anam*
- 11 Debt Recovery Strategies and Performance of Commercial Banks in Nigeria 156**
- Innocent Obeten Okoi, Helen Walter Mboto, Faithpraise Bassey Otori & Comfort Innocent Okoi*
- 12 Citizenship Education: A Catalyst for National Integration in Nigeria 166**
- By Christopher Chukwumaucha Ohanyere, Fyentirimam Dan-Asabe & Sunday Mgba Adie*
- 13 Fathoming The Impact Of Covid-19 On Education In Nigeria 188**
- Bright Okanezi & Emmanuel Emily Tamunoibuomi*
- 14 Sex Preference and Family Planning Practices in Yakurr, Cross River State, Nigeria 201**
- Michael Anake Ushie, Ude Bassey Obeten, Isokon Brown Egbe & Ushie Alorye*



# BARRIERS LIMITING WOMEN'S ACCESS TO PRIMARY HEALTHCARE CENTERS IN RURAL NIGERIAN COMMUNITIES

BY

**ISEGHOHI JUDITH OMON**

Department of Economics

Faculty of Social Sciences

University of Benin, Edo State, Nigeria

## ABSTRACT

*This paper investigated the demand and supply-side barriers that limit women's access to Primary Health care centers (PHCs) in eight rural communities in Delta State, Southern Nigeria. The study is a cross-sectional household and health facility survey. Structured questionnaire and qualitative site assessment tool were used in collecting data for the study. Multiple response technique was use to elicit information on reasons for use and non-use of PHCs for maternal care needs. The site assessment report showed that the four PHCs assessed were lacking in critical infrastructure, medical equipment and human personnel. The multiple response techniques showed that reasons why women did not utilize maternal care services in PHCs were poor quality of care, cost of services too high, family members/husband disapproved it and distance from home to PHCs was too far. The site assessment showed that the PHCs do not measure up to internationally-recommended standard. The study concluded that demand and supply constraints interact in limiting rural women's access to PHCs and as such pragmatic interventions that simultaneously address both sides of the barriers should be implemented.*

**Key Words:** PHCs, rural women, demand, supply, barriers.

## INTRODUCTION

Nigeria did not achieve its Millennium Development Goal (MDG) -5 target, which aimed at the reduction of maternal mortality by 75% between 1990 and 2015 (Hogan, Foreman, Naghavi, Ahn, Wang, Makele, Lopez, Lozano and Murray, 2010).

However, Nigeria's maternal mortality ratio (MMR) reduced by 40% over the MDGs period (Yaya, Okonofua, Ntoimo, Kadio, Deuboue, Imoghan and Balawi, 2018; Ahuru, Efegbere, and Osaze, 2020). This feat was made possible by the several interventions initiated by the Federal Government of Nigeria. These efforts

notwithstanding, MMR remains high and maternal health service utilization remains low in Nigeria. For instance, the proportion of Nigerian women who met the minimum recommended number of four ANC visits, had their deliveries in health institutions and underwent post-natal check-up were respectively 51.1%, 36% and 40%, in 2008-2013. The situation is worse-off in the rural part of the country (Okonofua, Ntoimo, Ogungbangbe, Anjirin, Imoghan, Yaya, 2018; Ahuru, 2021).

Nigeria has a tripartite healthcare system, which comprises the tertiary health care system, secondary healthcare system and primary healthcare system (Ahuru, 2020; Ahuru, 2021; Okonofua et al., 2018). The tertiary healthcare system consists of federal teaching hospitals and federal medical centres, and they render specialized healthcare services. On the other hand, secondary healthcare system comprises of state general hospitals and they are first the referral points. Primary healthcare system, which is the entry point into the country's healthcare system, is designed to provide promotive and preventive healthcare services (Ahuru and Iseghohi, 2019; Alenoghena, Isah and Issara, 2019). The Nigerian government established the primary healthcare system to provide healthcare services to people in their homes and places of work (Okonofua et al., 2018).

Nigeria's reproductive health policy is premised on ensuring the presence of PHCs in every political ward. Recent evidence shows that there are over 34,000 PHCs in Nigeria, and the PHC density ratio is put at 18 per 100,000 of Nigerian population (Ahuru, 2019; Ahuru, 2020). It is believed that every rural Nigerian woman have access to modern maternal care services because of the presence of PHCs. Despite the spread of PHCs, available evidence shows that PHCs are underutilized in Nigeria, and this accounts for poor reproductive health outcomes among rural Nigerian women (Yaya et al., 2019; Ahuru, 2020; Ntoimo et al., 2020). In Nigeria, there is dearth of evidence on factors that limit rural women's access to PHCs (Okonofua et al., 2018; Ahuru and Iseghohi, 2019; Ahuru, 2020; Ntoimo, Okonofua, Yaya, Imoghan, Omorodion and Ogungbangbe, 2020).

In the literature, both demand and supply-side factors predicate utilization of healthcare services. In their model, Ensor and Cooper (2004), revealed how demand and supply-side factors influence utilization of healthcare services. Demand-side factors are those factors that operate at the individual, household and community characteristics that influence the utilization of healthcare services (Okonofua et al., 2018; Yaya et al., 2019; Ahuru, 2020). In the contrast, supply-side factors are the characteristics of the health system which are beyond the control of the individual,

households and communities. Health system characteristics include the number of health service providers, physician density ratio, availability of drugs and basic equipment and other health infrastructures. In Nigeria, several studies have reported demand-side barriers to utilization of maternal care services (Ejembi, Alti-Muazu, Chirdan, Ezech, Shedun and Dahiru 2004; Babalola & Fatusi, 2009) and several others have reported shortage of drugs, inadequate medical equipment, manpower shortage, weak referral system and under funding of the health system (Sambo, Lewis & Sabitu, 2008; Ademiluyi & Aluko-

Arowolo, 2009; Oluabunwa, 2010; Oyekale, 2017; Nnebue, Ebenebe, Adogu, Adinma, Ifedike and Nwabueze, 2014). Yet, there is dearth of evidence on how these supply constraints interact with demand constraints to discourage rural Nigerian women from utilizing maternal care services in PHCs. This study is, therefore, a report of how demand and supply-side barriers interact in limiting rural women's access to PHCs in eight rural communities in Delta State, Southern Nigeria. This study provides baseline data upon which pragmatic intervention for repositioning PHCs can be based.

## **METHODOLOGY**

### **Study Settings**

The study was held in Ughelli North LGA in Delta State, Southern Nigeria. The LGA lies

between 9°45'N and 8°43' E, and has a landmass of 818 square km.

Administratively; it has eleven political wards with a total population of 821, 028 million people (Ahuru, 2020; Ahuru, 2021; Ahuru, Anyiwe and Nzoputam, 2021). There are 105 communities embedded in the political wards (Ahuru, 2020). Evidence shows there are 30 public PHCs, 12 private PHCs and few private hospitals (Ahuru, Anyiwe and Nzoputam, 2021). The primary source of care in the area is PHCs, and farming is the major occupation of people in the area (Ahuru and Iseghohi, 2019).

## **STUDY DESIGN**

The study is a household and facility cross-sectional survey. The population of the study comprises of all women within the reproductive ages, who gave birth in the last five years preceding the study, and residing in the research communities at the time of the survey.

### **Sample Size Determination / Sampling procedure**

The household survey recruited 900 women within the reproductive ages. The sample size was worked out using the Cochran (1977) sample size formula, which assumed that 62.1% of women utilize antenatal care services in PHCs based on the findings made by Okonofua et al (2018); 95% confidence interval, 5% error margin; and 10% non-

response rate. Multi-stage sampling was used in selecting the women for the study. In first stage, the local government area (Ughelli North) was purposively selected based on area of research interests. In stage two, four political wards were randomly selected from the local government area using simple ballot system. The selected wards were Agbarha-otor, Evwereni, Orogun 1 and Agbarho 2. In stage 3, simple random sampling was used to select two communities from each of the wards; one community that has PHC and the other without. Four communities with PHCs and four without PHCs were selected. The four communities with PHCs (Agbarha-otor, Evwereni, Unukpo, and Ekrehavwe) were selected for health facility survey. Finally, household survey was conducted in the eight rural communities. The inclusion criteria for the women were: being within the reproductive age limits, consent to participate, currently residing in the communities; must have given birth in the last five years preceding the survey; or currently pregnant. Because of lack of reliable data on the number of women within the reproductive ages in the various communities, it was presumed that the eight rural communities have equal number of qualified women. Hence, it was slated that 113 women would be surveyed in each of the communities. In some cases, the targeted number of women was not met in the communities; hence the fall in the required number was made up from other communities. The highest number of women collected in any

one of the communities was 132 and the least number was 87.

### **Research Instruments**

An adapted pre-tested structured questionnaire was used in obtaining responses from the women. The questionnaire elicited information on personal data of respondents, family characteristics, reproductive history, and Antenatal, Intrapartum and Postnatal care experiences and reasons for use and non-use of PHCs. The questionnaire was adapted from Ahuru (2020), and was pretested by administering it to eight women in Emevor, neighboring community that shares similar socioeconomic characteristics with the research communities. The qualitative assessment tool was adapted from national primary healthcare development agency (NPHCDA) and was used to assess four

PHCs in three core areas of physical/business environment, human personnel, and availability of medical equipment. The site assessment was pretested by using it to assess two PHCs in another community nearby research participatory communities.

### **Data Collection Procedure**

Five trained research assistants were used in collecting the data. Research assistants were drawn from Management and Social Sciences disciplines and they were given two days training on ethics of research, field survey and content of the questionnaire and qualitative

site assessments. The questionnaire was administered through face-to-face interviews and was fielded in Pidgin English. During the site assessment, the principal investigator was assisted by one research assistants. While the principal investigator collected the information using the checklists the research assistants made observations and took additional notes. Data collection lasted for a period of three months.

### **DATA ANALYSIS**

The result was analyzed by presenting the information in a tubular form and with the use of simple percentage and frequency.

Multiple response technique was used to elicit information on reasons for use and non-use of PHCs. For utilization of maternal healthcare services outside primary healthcare centers, the following options were provided: the cost of service is expensive, facilities are hardly open, providers are not always available, there was no transport, my culture forbids me, the distance to

PHC facility is too far, my husband /family members disapproved it, family members discouraged me, I had no time because delivery was sudden, quality of care provided is low (subjective opinion of respondents on the quality of services rendered in PHCs), it was my choice, I was referred out of PHCs, I suffered complications, there is no PHC facility close to my home and others. Stata Version 14.0 was used for the analysis.

### **RESULTS AND DISCUSSIONS**

#### **SITE ASSESSMENT OF PRIMARY HEALTH**

#### **CENTERS IN STUDY AREA**

The supply-side analysis entails assessing the four PHCs in five critical areas of physical/business environment, availability of basic medical equipment, health personnel, technical competence and management/continuity of care.

**Table 1: Business/ Physical Structure**

Items	Primary Health Care Centers			
	Agbarha- otor PHC	Evwereni PHC	Ekrerhavwe PHC	Unukpo PHC
Building painted Green	X	X	X	X
Wall & roofs in good condition with functional doors & netted windows	X	X	X	X
Clean water source from a motorized borehole	√	√	X	√
Clearly sign post-visible from both entry and exit points	X	√	X	X
Staff quarters or accommodation within the community	√	X	X	X
Connected to a national grid	√	√	√	√
Alternative power source	X	X	X	X
Fence with generators and gatehouses	X	X	X	X
Physician consulting room	X	X	√	X
Pharmacy dispensing unit	X	X	X	X
Laboratory	X	X	X	X
Functional separate male & female toilet facilities with water supply within the premises	√	X	X	X
Waiting/reception areas for child welfare, ANC, Health Education, and ORT Covers	X	X	X	X

√ = available, X = not available

In Table 1 above we present the site assessment report for buildings and premises of the four PHCs in the study area. Though, all four facilities had a detached building, but none had up to thirteen rooms as requested by NPHCDA. None of the facilities was painted green as requested by NPHCDA. Three of the facilities have no clearly positioned sign posts. All the four facilities have walls and roofs in bad conditions with doors and windows not functional. Only two of the facilities have clean water source from motorized borehole. Only one of the PHCs has staff quarters or

accommodation. All the four facilities were to national grid, but none have alternative power source, none was fenced and only one has physician consulting room and none has physician consulting room, and none of the PHCs has pharmacydispensing units. Functional toilet facilities were present in only one of the PHCs, and none has waiting areas for various care services. We noted that only of the facilities has physician-consulting room; hence patients were counseled within the hearing of other patients. Thus, patients' confidentiality and privacy were violated.

**Table 2: Availability of Equipment connected**

Items	Number in each PHCs				Recommended number by NPHCDA
	Agbarhaotor PHC	Evwereni PHC	Ekrerhavwe PHC	Unukpo PHC	
Boiler/Saucepan/Sterilizer	1	0	1	0	1
Foetoscope	1	1	2	1	2
Injection & Needles	5	5	6	7	5
Tape measure	2	1	1	1	1
Sphygmanometer	6	2	6	2	6
Vaginal speculum	2	1	2	1	2
TT injections	20	30	15	25	-
Thermometer	2	1	0	0	1

Examination Couch	1	0	0	1	1
Locked storage cupboard	1	0	0	0	1
Container for decontamination	2	1	0	0	1
Vacuum Extractor	4	2	1	1	1
Weighting scale(baby)	1	1	0	0	1

- **Not specified.**

In Table 2, we assessed the availability of basic medical equipment in the four PHCs and compared it against the recommended standard by national primary health care development agency. The four facilities had sufficient injection and needles and Foetoscope but two of the facilities did not have adequate number of Sphygmanometer. Simple medical equipment such as containers for decontamination, rinsing and disinfection were not available in most of the facilities. Two of the facilities had no examination couch and only two of the four facilities had a locked storage cupboard. Two facilities had vaginal speculum in recommended quantity, while two did not. All four facilities had tape measure, but two of the four facilities did not have Saucepan or Sterilizer. We found out that the facilities do not have up to date equipment and basic health care kits were either not available or in non-functional state. Basic equipment like weighing scales, Stethoscope and Thermometer were noted to be either absent or in a malfunctioning

state in the assessed facilities. This implies that the facilities assessed would not be able to measure blood pressure and some would not be able to weight a newborn baby. This finding is in line with several Nigerian studies that reported inadequate medical equipment in health facilities (Sambo, Lewis & Sabitu, 2008, Abdulraheem, Oladipo & Amodu, 2012; Ohuabunwa, 2010; Ahuru, 2020). On the whole, Nigeria's health sector has been reported to be operating sub-optimally due to unavailability of human personnel, drugs and medical equipment. Omoluabi (2015) emphasized that lack of medical equipment occupies a central place among all the challenges confronting the Nigerian health sector.



Table 3: Human Personnel Profiles of PHCs in Study Area

Personnel	Primary Health Care Centers				
	Agbarha- otor PHC	Evwereni PHC	Ekrerhavwe PHC	Unukpo PHC	Recommen ded number by NPHCDA
Medical doctor	0	0	0	0	1
midwives/nurse	2	0	1	0	4
Laboratory technician	0	0	0	0	1
Pharmacy technician	0	0	0	0	1
Environmental officer	1	0	0	0	1
Medical recorder	1	0	1	0	1
CHO on standing order	0	0	0	1	1
CHEWs	2	1	2	1	6
supporting staffs	3	1	1	1	3
Security	0	0	0	0	1

In Table 3, we noted that none of the four the facilities lacked competent manpower.

In Table 3, we noted that none of the four facilities assessed had a Pharmacy or a laboratory technician. We noted that none of the facilities had a medical officer on the ground and none of them met the requirement of a minimum of four midwives and nurses. There was no medical recorder in two of the facilities. Only one of the four facilities met the minimum recommended number of three supporting staff and none met the recommended number of six community health

workers. We noted that the facilities lacked competent manpower. This finding conforms to that of Nnebue et al (2014) and Nigerian Reproductive Health Resources and Service Survey which reported a shortage of professional medical personnel in health facilities in Nigeria. This finding is in support with those from other studies that reported constraints and challenges facing PHCs in Nigeria (Oyekale, 2017; Alenoghena, Isah & Isara, 2015; Ahuru, 2020);

### **Reasons for non-use of PHCs by Respondents**

while 118 of currently pregnant women did not utilize anc from phcs, 423 women with recent birth did not deliver in phcs. we aggregated this number of women and tagged them non-users of phcs. we elicited information from non-users of phcs on barriers to utilization of phcs as source of anc providers for currently pregnant women and barriers to utilization of delivery care for women with recent birth.

Table 4: Distribution of Reasons for not Utilizing Care from PHC facilities by currently pregnant women and women with recent birth among participants.

	pregnant women		Mothers with recent birth		Combined currently pregnant women and women with recent birth	
Reasons	Frequency (n=296)	Percentage	Frequency (n=713)	Percentage (n=713)	Frequency (n=1,009)	Percentage
Cost too much	25	8.4	98	13.7	123	12.2
Facility not open	45	15.2	61	6.6	106	10.5
Providers were hardly on ground	46	15.5	78	10.9	124	12.3
poor quality care	72	24.3	204	28.6	276	27.4
Husband/family disapproved it	49	16.6	94	13.2	143	14.2
No time because	-	-	07	0.9	07	0.69

baby came suddenly						
My Culture forbids me	09	3.0	08	1.1	17	1.68
PHC too far	32	10.8	96	13.5	128	12.7
No transport to facility	09	3.0	43	6.0	52	5.15
No PHC facility	-	-	8	1.1	08	0.79
It was my choice	-	-	3	0.4	03	0.29
I suffered complication	-	-	3	0.4	03	0.29
I was referred out of PHCs	-	-	1	0.1	01	0.09
Others*	09	3.0	09	1.3	18	1.78

\*other reasons include: I do not like PHCs, I hate injection/hospital, I lack fund, nothing, fear, my choice, they referred me out of PHCs and I had complications.

In Table 4, we present the responses why currently pregnant women did not utilize ANC from PHCs and women with recent birth did not utilize delivery care in PHCs. For currently pregnant women a total of 296 responses were elicited. The three most frequently-mentioned reasons why currently pregnant women did not utilize ANC in PHCs were poor quality care (24.3%), husband and family members discouraged me (16.10%) and no provider on the ground (15.50%). For women with recent birth, a total of 713 responses were elicited from those who did not have their deliveries in PHCs. The three commonly-mentioned reasons

for not having their deliveries in PHCs were poor quality care (29.20%), cost too much (14.00%) and distance barrier (13.80%). We noted that in order of hierarchy, the predominant reasons why women do not use PHCs were poor quality care, providers not on ground, cost too much, husband's disapproval and facility not open. These same factors have been reported by past studies as barriers to maternal care utilization (Fagbamigbe and Idemudia, 2015; Okonofua et al., 2018; Ahuru, 2020). Intervention programmes

with intent to increase women's access to PHCs should address the afore-mentioned barriers. We are certain that intervention programmes that address these barriers will no doubt increase women's access to PHCs.

## CONCLUSION AND RECOMMENDATIONS

The study reported both demand and supply constraints in the utilization of maternal and child care services from PHCs in the rural part of Delta State. Demand and supply constraints exist in limiting rural women's access to PHCs, hence intervention designed to improve women's access to PHCs must effectively address both demand and supply constraints. There is the need for human, infrastructural and technological improvement of PHCs in the rural part of Nigeria. Facility-based interventions that increase personnel in PHCs, capacity building through training, ensure regular supply of the drug and strengthening the referral system will no doubt increase the access of rural women to PHCs in the rural part of Nigeria (Okonofua et al; 2018).

## REFERENCES

- Abdulraheem, I. S., Olapipo, A.R., & Amodu, M.O. (2012). Primary health care services in Nigeria: Critical Issues and Strategies for enhancing the use of rural communities, *Journal of Public Health Epidemiology*, 20 4(1): 5-13.
- Ademiluyi, I. A. & Aluko-Arowolo, S.O. (2009). Infrastructural distribution of health care services in Nigeria, *J George Reg Plann*, 2 (5):104–10 .
- Ahuru, R.R. (2019). The influence of Women Empowerment on aternal and Childcare Use in Nigeria, *International Journal of Healthcare Management*, 12(1):1-10. <https://DOI.10.1080/20479700.2019.1688505>.
- Ahuru, R.R. (2020). Maternal Care Utilization in Primary Healthcare Centres in Nigerian Communities, *International Quarterly of Community Health Education*, 12(1):1-12. Doi. 10.1177/0272684x20983956.
- Ahuru, R.R. (2021). Determinants of Utilization of Antenatal Care and Health Facility Delivery among Women in Rural Part of Delta State, Southern Nigeria, *Annals of Research*, 24(4): 1-8. DOI:10.5455/annalsmedres.2020.05.531.
- Ahuru, R.R., Efegbere, H.A. and Osaze, D. (2021). The Influence of Health

- Insurance Enrolment on Maternal/Child Care Use in Nigeria, Social Work and Social Welfare Journal, 3(1): 82-90. <https://doi.org/10.25082/SwSw.2021.001>.
- Ahuru, R.R., and Omon, I.J.(2019).Predictors of ANC utilization in Primary Health Care Centres in Eight Rural Communities in Ughelli North LGA, Delta State, Nigeria, African Journal of Health Economics, 8(1): 1-22, <https://doi.10.35202/AJHE.2019.810122>
- Ahuru, R.R., Anyiwe, M.A., and Nzoputam, C.I. Utilization of Antenatal, Delivery and Postnatal care in Primary Healthcare Centres in Rural Communities, Ghana Health Sciences Investigation Journal, 1(2): 89-97, <http://doi.org/10.46829/hsijournal2020.12.1.2.105-113>.
- Alenoghena, I.O., Isah, E.C. & Isara, A.R. (2015). Maternal health service uptake and its determinants in public primary health care facilities in Edo state, Nigeria, The *Nigerian Postgraduate Medical Journal*, 22(1):25- 31.
- Azubuike, S.O., & Odagwe, N.O. (2015).Effects of free maternal health services on maternal ortality: An Experience from Niger Delta, Nigeria, *Chrismed Journal of Health and Research*, 2(4): 309-315.
- Babalola S., & Fatusi, A.O.(2009) . Determinants of use of maternal health services in Nigeria- looking beyond individual and household factors: BMC Pregnancy and Child Birth 9, 43, Doi:org/10.1186/14718- 23938- 98-43.
- Cochrane, W.G (1977). Sampling techniques. 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. New York: John Wiley and Sons.
- Ejembi, C., Alti-Muazu, M, Chirdan, O., Ezeh, H., Shedun, S. & Dahiru, T. (2004). Utilization of maternal health services by rural Hausa women in Zaria environs, northern Nigeria: has primary health care made a difference? J community Med Prim Health Care, 16: 47-54.
- Ensor, T., & Cooper, S. (2004). Overcoming barriers to health services access: influencing the demand side, Health policy plan, 2004, 19(2):69-79.

- Fagbamigbe, A.F. & Idemudia, E.S. (2015). Barriers to antenatal care use in Nigeria: evidences from nonusers and implications for maternal health programming, *BMC Pregnancy Child birth*, 15 (95): 1-10
- Fagbamigbe, A.F., & Idemudia, E.S. (2017). Wealth and antenatal care utilization in Nigeria: policy implications, *Health care for Women International*, 38(1):17–37, Doi:10.1080/07399332.2016.1225743.
- Gage, A.J. (2007). Barriers to the Utilization of maternal health care in rural Mali, *Social Science and Medicine*, 65(8): 1666- 82.
- Hogan, M.C., Foreman, K.J., Naghavi, M., Ahn S.Y., Wang, M., Makela, S.M, Lopez, A.D, Lozano, R. and Murray, C. (2010). Maternal mortality for 181 countries, 1980-2008: a systematic Analysis of progress made towards MDGs- 5, *Lancet*, 375(9726):1609-1623.
- Kyei, N. and Campbell, O.M.R. and Gabrysch, S. (2012). The influence of distance and level of service provision of antenatal care use in rural Zambia, *Plos one*; 7:1–6.
- Nnebue, C.C., Ebenebe, U.E., Adogu, P.O.U., Adinma, E.D., Ifeadike, C.O., Nwabueze, A.S. (2014). Adequacy of resources for provision of maternal health services at the Primary Health Care level in Nnewi, Nigeria. *Niger Med J.* 55(3): 235-24.
- Ntoimo, L.F.C., Okonofua, F.E., Yaya, S., Imonghan, W., Omorodion B., Ogungbangbe J. (2020). Assessment of the quality of antenatal care and postnatal care services in primary healthcare centres in rural Nigeria. *The Nigerian Journal of Sociology and Anthropology*, 18(2), 1-18.
- Ohuabunwa, M.S.I. (2010). The challenge of making quality essential drugs and supply available for PHC services in Nigeria, retrieved from <http://apps.who.int/medicine/does/document/s8398/en.pdf>
- Okonofua, F., Ntoimo, L., Ogungbangbe, J., Anjirin S., Imonghan, W., Yaya. (2018). Predictors of women utilization of PHC for skilled pregnancy care in rural Nigeria, *BMC Pregnancy and Child* (106),

Doi: <https://doi.org/10.1186/s12884-018-1730-4>  
 rural Edo state, Nigeria: a  
 randomized controlled  
 trial. *Global Health Research and Policy*

Omoluabi, E. (2015). Needs Assessment  
 of 3:12. [doi.org/10.1186/s41256-018-0066-y](https://doi.org/10.1186/s41256-018-0066-y). Organization for Migration,  
 Abuja, Nigeria retrieved from  
[https://Nigeria.iom.int/default/files/ne](https://Nigeria.iom.int/default/files/newsletter)  
 wsletter[ Accessed on the 18<sup>th</sup> of  
 May,2015]

Oyekale, A.S. (2017). Assessment of  
 primary health care facilities' service  
 readiness in Nigeria, *BMC health  
 services Research*,2017,17:172,

DOI:10.186/s 12913- 017 -2112- 8

Sambo, M.N., Lewis, I. and Sabitu,

K.(2008). Essential drugs in PHCs  
 of North Central Nigeria:  
 Where is Bamako Initiative?, *Niger J  
 Clin Pract* 11(11):9–13.

Yaya, S; Okonofua F.E.; Ntoimo, L; Kadio,  
 B; Deuboue; Imongan, W., &  
 Balami, W. (2018).



Increasing Women's access to skilled pregnancy care to reduce maternal and perinatal mortality in

**FAMILY FORMS AND FOOD SECURITY IN CALABAR SOUTH LOCAL  
GOVERNMENT AREA OF CROSS RIVER STATE NIGERIA**

BY

**STEPHEN UBONG ANDREW**

Department of Sociology  
Faculty of Social Sciences University  
of Calabar

**MAGARET NDEM NDIYO**

Department of Sociology  
Faculty of Social Sciences  
University of Calabar

**FAITH UFFIA-INYANG OGO**

Department of Sociology  
Faculty of Social Sciences  
University of Calabar

&

**EUCHARIA NWAGBARA**

Department of Sociology  
Faculty of Social Sciences  
University of Calabar

**ABSTRACT**

*The family in executing its primary function of food supplies to its young is affected by the form it assumes. The study seeks to investigate the role of family forms on food security in Calabar South Local government area of Cross River state, Nigeria. Respondents were from the study area guided by the survey type of research design. A total of 200 respondents were selected from the area using accidental sampling. Data was elicited via the instrumentality of the four-point Likert Scale Questionnaire. On the basis of the responses gathered the two hypotheses postulated for the studies were tested with the aid of Pearson Product Moment Correlation ( $r$ ). Findings show that Matrifocal families and Large family size have relationship with food security. The study recommends among others that the Government expand her population policy of 2004 to encompass child birth resulting from illegitimate sexual relations which is the basis for the multiplicity of matrifocal*

*homes and implement same along other aspect which prohibits families from having beyond 4 offspring.*

**Keywords:** Matrifocal families, Large family size, food security and Patrifocal families

## INTRODUCTION

In a society where people are not taking to birth control and where a number of Matrifocal (Female headed) Families exist in the face of a sickly economy, the reality of food insecurity may become inevitable like Thomas Malthus predicted. Family forms as used in this study simply refers to family type, shades and shapes encapsulating size, age and authority system. In recent times some forms of families which has emerged include, blended, single parent, Same sex parent, Grandparent reared, adoptive, and the childless family (Rhodora, nd. and Blessing, nd.) Besides these, large family size is also another outcome particularly observed mostly in developing nations and for the purpose of this study, is regarded as families with more than four offspring.

Food security according to Food and Agriculture Organisation (FAO) (2006) is expressed as “a situation that exists when all people, at all times, have physical, social, and economic access to sufficient, safe, and nutritious food that meets their dietary needs and food preferences for an active and healthy life”. For Andersen (1990) food security refers to the availability and access to nutritionally adequate and customarily accepted food by everyone who constitutes a household for

healthy life gotten through socially acceptable means. The definition by FAO above highlights four key indicators about food security namely: availability, stability, accessibility and utilization. The absence or uncertainty and of any of these four indices would thus suggest a vulnerable provender system (FAO, 2008). Andersen’s definition in addition suggests that if people will need to cut corners to secure access to food, then they are food insecure. Implying that armed robbers, pen robbers, extortioners, money launderers, fencers, prostitutes, and the likes have no food security irrespective of the abundance they may be basking in because they deviate from the culturally approved means.

FAO, (2013) notes that the number of world undernourished persons was estimated at 842 million and approximated at 12 % of the entirety of the world’s people and 92% of them are resident in Asia which accounts for approximately 226.2 Million and Africa which houses about 552 Million persons. In the same vein the 2016 National Policy on Food and Nutrition in Nigeria (NPFN) avows that the trend in malnutrition among children below five years has only improved insignificantly from the statistics of Nigeria Demographic and Health Surveys

(NDHS) 2003, 2008 and 2013's observations. On the other hand, wasting among same category of children rose from 11% in 2003 by 14% in 2008 and added by 4% in 2013. Contemporaneously underweight was 24%, 23%, and 29%, respectively, indicating problematic nutritional status. Additional account shows that the entire statistics of provender insecure people was 17 million in 2012, and projected to be more than 3 times higher a decade later if left to chance (Ministry of Budget and Planning (MBP) 2016).

The Global Hunger Index (GHI) in a report of 2019 ranks Nigeria 93<sup>rd</sup> among 117 countries with the score of 27.9 (GHI 2019, P. 1). In 2018 the same body ranked Nigeria at 84<sup>th</sup> position out of 119 countries ("84<sup>th</sup> on the Global Index" 2017, p.2), incontrovertibly indicating that the nation has a major challenge with food supplies. Following this trend, it is suspected that this situation will be felt intensely in Calabar South Local Government area of Cross

River State which is a part of Nigeria and one of the least prosperous states and one of the lowest federal allocation as well as internally generated revenue (IGR).

Being a multidimensional Concept, food security is may be affected by natural disasters, Social Norms and Climate change (Abdullah Deyi Zhou, Tariq Shah, Sajjad Ali, Waqar Ahmad, Izhar Ud Din & Aasir Ilyas, 2019). In the same vein, Ahsan, Arifeen, Al-Mamun, Khan and Chakraborty

(2017) contends that Mother's age at child birth, Mother's educational attainment, individual's current age, Mother's acquaintance with the media, Mother's membership of NGO, Mother's working outside, Socioeconomic status, Duration in current locality, household size, Urban sphere (slum vs. non-slum), Distance from health facility etc. may contribute to food security in any society. For Akpan (2009), factors that may influence food security are corruption, fiscal profligacy, state indebtedness and policy irregularity, for Kassie, Ndiritu, and Stage (2014) it is the gender of the household head and for Bogale, (2012), the factors include: family size, size of cultivated lands, soil fertility, irrigation access, and improved seed among others.

From the forgoing Nigeria is facing high level of food insecurity, and a number of family forms listed among factors influencing food security in society are prevalent in the country. It is against this background that the authors decided to examine resident's perception on the relationship between family forms and food security in Calabar South Local Government Area of Cross River state which is one of the most vulnerable LGAs in the nation.

## STATEMENT OF THE PROBLEM

Matrifocal homes and large family size are prominent features of families situated in Calabar South Local Government Area of Cross River State. It is a common place to find young ladies living with poor parents or

independently and yet have one, two or more biological children and most times with different paternity. Worrisomely, the progenitors of these children are not financially stable enough to take responsibility and therefore abandon the children for the young ladies and the ladies' family to care for.

This abysmal arrangement in the face Calabar South deteriorating economy characterised by high rate of unemployment, high level of poverty, boarder closure and skyrocketed prices of food items makes it difficult or almost impossible for these Matrifocal families to secure their daily bread. The difficulty in securing daily bread is also a major challenge to most families with large size in the area giving rise to Malnutrition and undernutrition as natural outcomes. The inability to manage the children by the economic figures of these families often times makes them loose their socialisation power over the wards. These children often times leave parental cover for street life in order to forge a living for themselves even at early age. A number of the children do not go back to their homes after the day's transaction thereby compounding the social problem of multiplying street children.

Though the Federal government through national Population Policy have tried to control population growth by limiting the number of children in every family to four, implementation has not been achieved in the area till date. Though the Mass Media and the various Health Posts in the area have done so

much to educate the people on the importance of family planning. Still most families go beyond the expected number of children amounting to an unmanageable family size. Again, the Population Policy will not be applicable for premarital sexual relations in the name of relationship among young people in the area and there is no single policy yet prohibiting premarital/extramarital sex in the jurisdictions implying that there will continue to be a challenge of provender accessibility all things remaining equal. It is in the face of this challenging situation that the researchers decided to assess the nexus between family forms precisely matrifocal families as well as large family and food security in Calabar South Local Government Area. To achieve the above objective, the following null hypotheses were formulated for testing.

- (1) There is no significant relationship between Matrifocal Families and Food Security in Calabar South Local Government Area of Cross River State.
- (2) There is no significant relationship between Large Family size and Food Security in Calabar South Local Government Area of Cross River State.

## **LITERATURE REVIEW**

### **Matrifocal Family and Food Security**

Existing literature argue that gender of the head of household has a pertinent function in household food security. Kassie *et al* (2014)

in their investigation of the connection between virtual security and sex of households lead in one of the countryside of Kenya discovered that even when the heads may have same overt features, covert qualities are accountable for the variances in provender security level. According to Felker-Kantor and Wood, (2012) matrifocal families were more susceptible to provender uncertainty than their patrifocal counterparts. Ibnouf, (2011) found that as producers women lack access to advanced production techniques due to gender-biased traditions.

A National Household Survey (NHS) which comprised of 121,708 representative households was conducted by The Brazil Bureau of the Census in 2009 with results showing that households with female heads suffers more insecurity than the patrifocal ones. In addition, the result discloses that the existence of children below the age of responsibility accounts for food inaccessibility (Felker-Kantor & Wood, 2012). Similarly, Abdullah *et al* (2019) studying the subject in rural northern hinterland of Pakistan, identified sex of the household lead, age, education, among others as influencing factors. Age for instance was significant with (odd ratio = 2.65,  $p = 0.008$ ). Bashir, Schilizzi, and Pandit (2013) cited in Addullah *et al* (ibid), in a Punjab study indicated that about 23% of the households were found insecure because of the prevalence of matrifocal homes with young parents among others. These studies implies that the vulnerability of the matrifocal homes are

exacerbate when combined with the young age of the head as in the case of teenagers and young adults who get involved in careless romance with men who do not have what it takes to be responsible for them and the children that come out of the relationship. Furthermore, Felker-Kantor (2012); Anyanwu (2010) there is a higher incidence of indigence amongst matrifocal as compared to patrifocal families, hence, leading to a greater probability of food dearth amongst the former.

#### Large Family Size and Food Security

In Limpopo province of South Africa a study conducted De Cock, D'Haese, Vink, Van Rooyen, Staelens, Schönfeldt, and D'Haese, (2013) utilizing both qualitative and quantitative data found that 53% of the rural households were food insecure owing to large household size, high dependency ratio, low household income etc. meaning, the more the house hold size and the dependency ratio the higher the food insecurity for the family affected. Asghar and Muhammad (2013) as quoted by Abdullah *et al* (2019) examined the determinants of food insecurity and found large household size to be significantly responsible. Adopting the calorie intake methodology, Bashir, Schilizzi, and Pandit (2013) contends that livestock ownership, monthly income, and size of the family among others were responsible for provender insecurity in Punjab. Similarly, Sultana and Kiani, (2011) just like Bogale, (2012) in an Ethiopian study identified large

family size which worsens dependency ratio as a primary cause for food dearth.

The report of the International Food Policy Research Institute (IFPRI) (2019) indicates that little less than 50% of all children less than age 5 in the Northeast and Northwest geopolitical regions were estimated to be stunted in their growth for their age in 2013, compared to 22 % in the rest of Nigeria, implying the chronicity of malnutrition and undernutrition in the North as one of the worst worldwide. This development may not be unconnected to large family size which is a prominent feature in the region due to one of the prevalent religious tenets that permits a man to marry up to four and very young wives at a time as well as divorce at will only to remarry another and procreate almost without limit.

### **Malthusianism**

Malthusianism is accredited to the work of Reverend Thomas Malthus “Essay on the Principle of Population” 1798 and the theory argues that when population growth outstrips the available means of support, the human race would experience acute food insecurity Food insecurity which when combined with the influence of plagues and war act will result in high mortality.

Malthus (1798)’ predicts that human lives will always live in famishment and wretchedness except they practiced what he dubbed “moral restrain” to contain family size. Though Iwarimie- Jaja (2013) has flawed this theory for

not factoring in other indices like poor resource management, underutilization of resources, corruption bad leadership in his explanation for food shortage, there is no doubt that the theory suitably explains the connect between large family size and food security in Calabar South Local Government area of cross river state. A number of family are observed to be living in famishment and misery in the area because their population outstrips their meagre resources just as Malthusianism holds. The theory is therefore apt for the study.

### **Marxian explanation**

As a proponent of Marxism, Engels (1972) argued that the patriarchal nature of society makes it difficult for women to have the same access to employment opportunities as males. Hence patrifocal households are stronger in terms of food provisions than the matrifocal ones. The theory is criticized on the arguments that in today’s world women also rise to become captains of industries like Alakija Folorunsho the Executive Vice Chairman of Famfa oil limited, Mrs Winifred Akpani the founder and Chief Executive officer of Northwest Oil and Gas Co. limited. Also, women have risen to managerial positions in banks, industries and academic institutions etc. The criticisms irrespective, the theory is suitable for the study as it portrays the existing fact of most women’s second-class treatment in employment, access to credit facilities etc., thereby supporting other literature on

Matrifocal families which aligns with the observed circumstances in the study area.

On the whole, while the Malthusian theory adequately analyses the relationship between large family size and food security in Calabar South Local Government Area, the Marxian theory helps to x-ray the nexus between the Matrifocal homes and food security in the area. This made for their adoption among myriads of other possible theories.

### METHODOLOGY

This research employed the survey type of research design with samples amounting to 200 were selected opting for the accidental sampling technique. Study Respondents were drawn from four randomly selected localities in Calabar South namely: Eserebom, Anantigha, Bayside and Nsidung. The four-point Likert scale questionnaire, with 18 items encompassing both respondents' demographic data and their perception of how family forms

(matrifocal and large family size) tell on food security in the area.

Data retrieved were analyzed using descriptive statistical tools, while the hypotheses were tested with the aid of Pearson Product Moment Correlation.

### RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

An observation of the sociodemographic information on Table 1 below show that (n=107) amounting to 53.5 % of the respondents were female making them majority of the respondents when juxtaposed with the 93 that is 43.5 % male respondents. Respondents below the age of 30 were (n=93; 46.5%), those within the age bracket of 31 and 40 were (n=42; 21%), respondents within the age bracket 41-50 were (n=36; 18%) and those that were 50 and above were (n=29; 14.5). Respondents' marital status reveals that single respondents were (n=92; 46%), married ones were (n=81;

40.5%), Widows/widowers were (21;10.5%), separated/divorced were (6;

Table 1: Bio data of respondents

Variables		N	%
Sex	Female	107	53.5
	Male	93	43.5
	<b>Total</b>	<b>200</b>	<b>100</b>
Age	Less than 30	93	46.5
	31-40	42	21



	41-50	36	18
	Above 50	29	14.5
	<b>Total</b>	<b>200</b>	<b>100</b>
<b>Marital Status</b>	Single	92	46
	Married	81	40.5
	Widow/widower	21	10.5
	Separated/divorced	6	3
	<b>Total</b>	<b>200</b>	<b>100</b>
<b>Educational Attainment</b>	Non-formal Education	18	9
	FSLC	21	10.5
	SSCE	56	28
	NCE/OND	23	11.5
	First Degree/HND	65	32.5
	Masters' Degree	17	8.5
	Ph.D	0	0
	<b>Total</b>	<b>200</b>	<b>100</b>
<b>Religion</b>	Christian	177	88.5
	Islam	7	3.5
	Others	16	8
	<b>Total</b>	<b>200</b>	<b>100</b>
<b>Occupation</b>	Student	84	42
	Self employed	36	18
	Civil Servants	28	14
	No Economic Venture	39	19.5
	Private employee	13	6.5
	<b>Total</b>	<b>200</b>	<b>100</b>

Source: Fieldwork 2019

3%). Respondent's educational status show that person with Non-formal education were (n=18, 9%), persons with First School Leaving Certificate (FSLC) were (21; 10.5),

those with Senior Secondary Certificate Examination (SSCE) were (n=56; 28%), others were (n=65; 32.5%) holding First degree/Higher National Diploma (HND),

(17, 8.5%) holding a Masters' Degree and (n=0; 0%) holding a Ph.D. On the religion, (n=177; 88.5%) respondents professed the Christian faith, (n=7; 3.5%) profess Islam while (n=16; 8%) professed other religion. Data on occupation indicated that (n=84;

42%) respondents were students, (n= 36; 18%) were self-employed, (n=28; 14%) were civil servants, (n=39; 19.5%) had no economic engagement, while (n=13; 6.5%) were private employees.

### Hypothesis I

There is no significant relationship between Matrifocal family and food security. The Households Pearson Product Moment correlation (r) was used in testing this hypothesis. Result of were indeed the analysis as put forth on table 2 show that the calculated r value of 0.345 is greater more than the critical table value of 0.082 at 0.05 level of significance with 198 degree of vulnerable freedom. Following this result, the null hypothesis as stated above was rejected and to food alternate hypothesis accepted. Hence, Matrifocality is linked to food security Calabar in security South Local Government Area of Cross River State. The result is in agreement with than male that of Babatunde, *et al* (2007) Kassie, *et al* (2014) headed households.

who demonstrated that female-headed

Table 2: Pearson product moment correlation coefficient for Matrifocal families and food Security in Calabar South Local Government Area of Cross River State, Nigeria.

Variables	M	SD	EX Ey	EX <sup>2</sup> Ey <sup>2</sup>	E <sub>xy</sub>	Y –value
Matrifocal Family	3.02	13.30	1680	14820		
					11190	0.345
Food Security	2.11	20.11	1290	8970		

Source: Fieldwork 2019; Significant at 0.05 level, df = 198, critical r = 0.082

## Hypothesis II

This hypothesis states that there is no significant relationship between Large Family Size and Food security in Calabar South Local Government Area of Cross River State. The Pearson Product Moment correlation (r) was used in testing this hypothesis. Result of the analysis as put forth on table 3 below show that the calculated r-value of 0.778 is greater than the critical table value of 0.082 at 0.05 level of significance with 198 degree of freedom.

Following this result, the null hypothesis as stated above was rejected and alternate hypothesis accepted. Hence, Large family size affects food security in Calabar South Local Government Area of Cross River State. The result is in alignment with that of Sultana and Kiani, (2011), who identified dependency ratio, and Bogale, (2012) which both pointed fingers at Large family size as a negative contributor to food security.

Table 3: Pearson product moment correlation coefficient for large family size and food Security in Calabar South Local Government Area of Cross River State, Nigeria.

Variables	M	SD	EX Ey	EX <sup>2</sup> Ey <sup>2</sup>	Exy	Y –value
Large Family Size	12.03	1.02	1680	14520		
					11230	0.778
Food Security	10.11	2.15	1290	8970		

Significant level at 0.05, df – 198, critical r – value 0.082

Source: Fieldwork 2019.

### Discussion of findings

According to Babatunde, *et al* (2007) female headed households were indeed more vulnerable to food insecurity than male headed households. Despite improvement in women's capabilities, gender gaps in entitlement and the resources which women and men can command through available legal means, this situation continues to persist. In consonance to this assertion, this study demonstrated a significant negative relationship between Matrifocality and food security in the Calabar South Local Government Area of Cross River State. The study revealed that Matrifocal families are susceptible to food insecurity. This is owing to the fact that women do not find it easy to access credit facilities and some kind of well-paying jobs. This position corroborated Ibnouf (2011) who contended that the major problems which women face as a producer are lacking access to advanced production techniques such as high-quality seeds, fertilizers, credit access, pesticides and marketing services due to gender-biased traditions. Also, Abdullah *et al* (2019) pointed out that even though women naturally would love to ensure food security in the family than men, they are limited due to a number of factors of which unemployment is key.

The study further demonstrated a significant negative relationship between large family size and food security in Calabar South Local

Government Area and food security. Meaning that the larger the family size the more food insecure a family tends to become. In harmony with this finding is De Cock *et al* (2013) who studied factors affecting food insecurity in Limpopo and indicted large household size as a major culprit among others for provender insecurity. Also, Bashir *et al* (2013) studying the determinants of food insecurity in Punjab found large family size incontrovertibly culpable among others. Additionally, the finding agrees with Bogale, (2012) who studied the factors which makes for susceptibility to food insecurity at the household level using the expected poverty approach with data obtained from 277 randomly selected households in Ethiopia and found family size as a primary causative.

The finding further suggests that most of the street children working and living on the street are product of large families where their daily food needs have not been met. The finding that large family size is a determinant of food insecurity may also be linked to the finding of (IFPRI, 2019), who in their anthropometric study revealed that the worse cases of child malnourishment and undernourishment were found in the Northeast and Northwest geopolitical zones of Nigeria. The regions where the widespread religion permits polygyny and almost unrestricted procreation. The malnourishment challenge in that region as it is today to ossifies the argument of Reverend Thomas Malthus who

propagated that humans will continue to leave in famishment except a “moral restrain” is the placed over procreation.

## CONCLUSION AND RECOMMENDATION

The capability of the family in performing its food provision functions can be affected by the form it assumes. The paper analysed family forms such as Matrifocal families as well as Family with large population size and their interplay with food security in Calabar South Local Government Area of Cross River State Nigeria. Related literature was examined and two theories discussed, linked and adopted for the study. The findings of the study in tandem with that of similar studies show that there is a significant relationship between family forms and food security in Calabar South Local Government Area.

Sequel to the findings of this study, the following recommendations were made.

1. Women should be allowed access to credit facilities.
2. Women should be considered in the productive labour force with a level of peculiarity due to their biological uniqueness.
3. Humans should find a way best suitable to them to ensure they do not get children beyond their economic wherewithal. “Moral restrain” in the word of Malthus particularly as it has to

do with the unmarried people is strongly recommended.

4. To help regulate child birth the government should expand the population policy of 2004 to encompass child birth resulting from illegitimate sexual relations which is the basis for the multiplicity of matrifocal homes and implement same along other aspect which prohibits families from having beyond 4 offspring.

## REFERENCES

- Abdullah, A., Deyi Zhou, A., Tariq Shah, B., Sajjad Ali A., Waqar Ahmad, A., Izhar Ud Din, C. & Aasir Ilyas, (2019). Factors affecting household food security in rural northern hinterland of Pakistan. *Journal of the Saudi Society of Agricultural Sciences* 18 (2019) 201–210.
- Ahsan, K., El Arifeen, E., Al-Mamun, M. A., Khan, S. H. & Chakraborty, N. (2107). Effect of individual household and community characteristics on child nutritional status in the slums of Urban Bangladash. *Achieves of Public Health*. (75)1-13 DOI 10.1186/s13690-017-0176-x
- Akpan, E. (2009) Oil resource management and food insecurity in Nigeria. In: European Report on Development (ERD) Conference in Accra, Ghana.

- Andersen, S. A. (1990). Core indicators of nutritional state for difficult to sample populations. *J. Nutr.* 120 (11), 1555–1660.
- Anyanwu, J. C. (2010). Poverty in Nigeria: A gendered analysis. *The African Statistical Journal*, 11, 38-61
- Babatunde, R.O, Omotesho, O.A, Sholotan, O.S., (2007), Socio-Economic characteristics and Food Security Status of Farming Households in Kwara State, North-Central Nigeria. *Pakistan Journal of Nutrition* 6(1): 49-58.
- Bashir, M.K., Schilizzi, S., Pandit, R., (2013). Impact of socio-economic characteristics of rural households on food security: the case of the Punjab, *Pakistan. JAPS, J. Animal Plant Sci.* 23 (2), 611–618.
- Blessing, M. (nd.) *Types of Family Structure*. Retrieved from <https://family.lovetoknow.com/american-family-values>
- Bogale, A. (2012). Vulnerability of smallholder rural households to food insecurity in Eastern Ethiopia. *Food Security* 4 (4), 581–591.
- De Cock, N., D’Haese, M., Vink, N., Van Rooyen, C. J., Staelens, L., Schönfeldt, H. C., D’Haese, L. (2013). Food security in rural areas of Limpopo province, South Africa. *Food Security* 5 (2), 269–282.
- Engels, F. (1972). *The Origin of the Family, Private Property, and the State*. New York: Pathfinder Press.
- Felker-Kantor, E., & Wood, C. H. (2012). Female-headed households and food insecurity in Brazil. *Food Security*, 4(4), 607-617.
- Food and Agriculture Organization (2006). The state of food insecurity in the world. Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, Rome.
- Food and Agriculture Organization (2008). Deriving Food Security Information from National Household Budget Surveys: Experiences, Achievements, Challenges. Food and Agricultural Organization of the United Nations, Rome.
- Food and Agriculture Organization (2013). The State of Food Insecurity in the World the Multiple Dimensions of Food Security. Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, Rome.
- Food Security Portal (2012.). *Nigeria* Retrieved on 10/10.2019 from <http://www.foodsecurityportal.org/nigeria>
- Global Hunger Index (2019). *Nigeria* Retrieved from <https://www.globalhungerindex.org/nigeria.html>

- Ibnouf, F. O., (2011). Challenges and possibilities for achieving household food security in the Western Sudan region: the role of female farmers. *Food Security* 3 (2), 215–231.
- International Food Policy Research Institute (2019). *Shaping policy discussion on urbanization, child nutrition and public health in Nigeria: Seminar delivered in Cross River and Ebonyi*. Retrieved from <http://nssp.ifpri.info/2019/02/28/shaping-policy-discussions-on-urbanizationchild-nutrition-and-public-health-in-nigeria-seminars-delivered-in-crossriver-and-ebonyi-states/>
- Iwarimie-Jaja, D. (2013). *ABC of Sociology: An Introductory Text Crime*. Third Edition. Port Harcourt: Rohi Printing Integrated Services in Collaboration with Philitex Enterprises.
- Kassie, M., Ndiritu, S.W., Stage, J., (2014). What determines gender inequality in household food security in Kenya? Application of exogenous switching treatment regression. *World Dev.* 56, 153–171.
- Malthus, T. (1976). *Essay on the Principle of Population*. Ed Philip Appleman. Originally Published 1978. New York Norton.
- Ministry of Budget and National Planning (2016). *National policy on food and nutrition in Nigeria* Retrieved from <https://nigeria.savethechildren.net/sites/nigeria.savethechildren.net/files/library/NPFN%20manual%20design%20%20v13.pdf>
- Rhodora, A. G.(nd.) *The family: Types and forms of family*. Retrieved from <http://contemporaryfamilylifepnu.weebly.com/types-and-forms-offamilies.html>
- Sultana, A. & Kiani, A., (2011). Determinants of food security at household level in Pakistan. *Afr. J. Bus. Manage.* 5 (34), 12972.
- 84<sup>th</sup> on global hunger index, trails Cameroon, Senegal (2017, October 13). *Per Second News Nigeria*. Retrieved from <https://persecondnews.com/2017/10/13/global-hunger-index/> | [Journalism of Courage](#)

# PROMOTING POLICY TO BOOST THE SUPPLY OF AFFORDABLE HOUSING IN NIGERIA

BY

**HANNAH IZUAKOLAM KANU**

Department of Architecture University of Calabar, Calabar.

&

**ANTHONY ODOBI AGORYE**

Department of Architecture University of Calabar, Calabar.

## **ABSTRACT**

*The goal of this research is to examine how promoting policy to boost the supply of affordable housing by government at all levels would impact the citizenry in urban areas in a nation such as Nigeria. Stratified random sampling technique was deployed. First, the study area was stratified into ten (10) different cities namely: Lagos, Abeokuta, Ibadan, Benin, Warri, Onitsha, Owerri, Aba, Port Harcourt and Calabar. Each city represents a stratum in the study. In each city ten (10) adults who know the city well are randomly selected as sample. By so doing, a sample size of 100 will be attained. All the 10 questionnaires for each of the ten (10) cities sampled are retrieved. As a result of the findings made in the study, recommendations are proffered which include that the housing sector with regards to provision of affordable housing for the citizenry, faces huge challenges which should not be left to the populace alone. Government at federal and state levels have a whole lot of role to play in making affordable housing available to the citizenry.*

**KEYWORDS:** Housing, Housing in Nigeria, Housing Policy, Housing Policy in Nigeria

## **INTRODUCTION**

Shelter (i.e. housing) is generally counted along with food and clothing. Shelter is Humans need some kind of covering over their head to protect them from harsh elements of weather, risks, and dangers from predators. Humans instinctively always make the effort to

among the very basic necessities of life basic to humans from time immemorial.

provide shelter for themselves, their families and communities. Shelter for humans is a place where human(s) can rest safely and comfortably after the day's work in preparation



for the duties, tasks and challenges of the coming day. A well-rested person is more likely to be healthier and productive than one not well-rested. Shelter is thus of health and economic importance to humans. Emphasizing the importance of shelter (housing), the highly revered statesman, Dr. Nelson Mandela in one of his successful books, *Long Walk to Freedom*, described his house in Soweto thus:

*“It was the opposite of grand,  
but it was my first true home of  
my own and I was mightily  
proud. A man is not a man until  
he has a house of his own”*

The revered philosopher, Abraham Maslow, seem to be in agreement. He identified the three (3) most important needs of humans as food, clothing and shelter. Shelter as mentioned by Abraham Maslow represent housing (Moore, Olanrewaju *et. al.* (2016), “Nigeria is perhaps facing the worst housing deficits in its existence with a homeownership of less than 20% and a housing shortage greater than 30 million”. The deficits could lead to a social crisis with consequences such as poor standards of living, outbreak of diseases, etc.

Housing could also be said to reflect the quality of life (or standard of living) of a person, household, or community. A comfortable housing indicates a better standard of living, and vice versa. In developing countries such as Nigeria (and several African nations), housing remains a big challenge to the populations of these nations. Housing has to be available and

2019). In modern times and in urbanized areas, shelter for humans is known as housing. Housing becomes more demanded when there is rapid rise in population of humans in a particular geographical location. In such scenarios, housing becomes in high demand. This is usually attended with rapid cost in price of housing. Over the last few decades, Nigeria as a nation has continued to witness massive rise in its population. This in turn translates to rapid urbanization in cities with its attendant social and economic challenges some of which impact heavily on the availability and affordability of housing for the population.

Nigeria’s rapid and massive rise in population in recent times is not matched by a commensurate rise in provision of utilities for the population. This is obvious in the housing sector. According to affordable. In reality, availability and affordability of housing are tied together. The more available a particular quality of housing is, the more affordable it is likely to be as a result of basic economic laws of demand and supply.

## STATEMENT OF PROBLEM

The reality of unaffordability and unavailability of housing in several of Nigeria’s cities is undeniable. Inability to afford housing puts pressures on people and households. This usually have other attendant social, health and economic consequences that

are negative and better avoided. Lack of comfortable housing especially in urban areas leads to persons hanging around in streets (as homeless wanderers or vagabonds), emergence of shanty towns, to mention but a few. These results or aftermath of lack of comfortable housing for a population also usually result in other social problems with huge economic impact. Some of these associated social problems include pressure on social infrastructure or amenities, emergence of violent gangs, insecurity as a result of emergence of violent gangs and groups, etc. For example, unwarranted pressure on social infrastructure and amenities occur because people who cannot afford decent housing tend to want to convert such infrastructural amenities to their residence, thus converting such infrastructure to uses for which they are not meant. To prevent this from happening, government may have to spend resources in enforcing the preservation of those infrastructure for their original purpose. Such resources spent could have been put to other productive use that could have benefit society more.

The primary goal of this research is to see how promoting policy to boost the supply of affordable housing by government at all levels would impact the citizenry in urban areas in a nation such as Nigeria. However, specific objectives of the study include to:

1. Investigate if developing and executing housing policy by federal government

could impact positively on the wellbeing of the citizenry in Nigeria

2. Investigate if developing and executing housing policy by state governments could impact positively on the wellbeing of the citizenry in Nigeria.

## **HYPOTHESES**

The null hypotheses that were tested in this study are listed below:

1. Developing and executing housing policy by federal government would not significantly impact positively on the wellbeing of the citizenry in Nigeria
2. Developing and executing housing policy by state governments would not significantly impact positively on the wellbeing of the citizenry in Nigeria.

## **LITERATURE REVIEW**

### **THE NIGERIA SCENARIO**

In Nigeria, over the 2001 to 2011, housing price rose astronomically (by as much as 500%). The rise in housing prices can be said to have outdone that of income by no small margin, causing most people (especially those in medium and lower income groups) to be unable to afford homes/housing (Olanrewaju and Paul, 2015). This untoward trend is generally observed to continue till the time of this writing. Price of housing in Nigeria are outstrips inflation. This is both alarming and

unsustainable. Nigeria had a housing deficit of over 30 million people in 2015, according to a statistical analysis based on existing housing stock, population, home production rate, and population growth rate from World Bank data, the National Bureau of Statistics Nigeria, and the National Population Commission Nigeria. Olanrewaju et. al.

(2016), said “The annual supply of housing in Nigeria is approximately a unit per 1000 of the population. 8-10 units per 1000 is recommended for the developing countries. Therefore, it is estimated that, it would take close to 300 years for the housing deficits to close based on existing home production rate. However, in order to close the gap in the next 30 years, the home production rate will have to be 21 times its current rate”.

There are several reasons for housing deficit in several cities of Nigeria. According to Centre for Affordable Housing Finance in Africa (CAHF) (2014) and Olanrewaju et. al. (2016). Olanrewaju et. al. (2016: 6) explained that “some of these reasons include lack of access to finance, poor capital and budgetary allocation, poor monitoring of mortgage institutions, an inefficient land market, a disproportionate number of speculators, poor infrastructure (i.e. roads, electricity, water, and telecommunication), tedious and often conflicting legal requirements, poor performance of the construction sector, to mention but a few”. Nigeria’s housing challenges requires urgent

and deliberate of government and by extension, the organized private sector. One of the ways governments and the organized private sector can ameliorate the housing challenge facing Nigeria’s population is by Mortgage.

In current terms, more than 99% of citizens of Nigeria do not possess the resources to finance ownership of a home for themselves. This could be said to be appalling. The proportion of mortgage to the GDP in Nigeria ranks among the lowest in Africa at about 0.58% (Olanrewaju et. al.,

2016). Mortgage to GDP ratio in South Africa is 22.04%, Namibia is 18.21%, and Morocco is 13.85%. Much improvement is the desire of citizens in Nigeria’s mortgage and housing sector. In fact, Olanrewaju et. al. (2016: 7) stated categorically that “more than 80% of Nigerians are unable to own a home. In turn, this leaves most Nigerians to self-finance in their quest to own their own homes. In fact, more than 90% of existing houses were constructed through unstructured self-help”. This view is also strongly supported by Kumo (2015) in his study.

Grimes (1976) argued that putting financial resources in housing programmes (most especially for the lower members of the income pyramid) as an investment, is of huge importance because it has the capacity to tap into huge amounts of unused or underused labor for productive economic activities. In the real economic sense of it, Grime (1976: 3)

stated categorically that “housing construction in developing countries could be used as a strategy to absorb slack in investment and employment”. This view is shared by Moore (2019). According to Moore (2019: 3), “the construction sector, of which residential construction usually constitutes about a third, accounts for approximately 7.0 per cent of the total labor force in developing nations”.

In western societies such as U.S.A., Canada, U.K., Germany, Netherlands, etc., the housing sector is often used as catalyst for economic growth. This suggests that the urgent need for available and affordable housing can be translated to a channel for economic activity and growth. A developing economy and society like Nigeria can take a clue from this. In Nigeria, capability to afford housing has perennially, remained an unattainable quest to the vast majority of the population and citizenry, most especially, the middle and the lower classes of the society. Moore (2019: 5) emphasized this when he explained that “The issue of housing deficit has been growing from bad to worse and successive governments from the time of Nigeria’s independence have been grappling and struggling with this problem. But it seems as though little has been achieved, especially as the country’s population has been growing exponentially, making government’s efforts in this regard seem ineffectual”.

## **RESEARCH METHODOLOGY**

### **STUDY AREA**

Nigeria as a nation and economy is used as study area for this research. Nigeria is a nation of diverse peoples, cultures and tribes. Ten (10) cities across the nation namely Lagos, Abeokuta, Ibadan, Benin, Warri, Onitsha, Owerri, Aba, Port Harcourt and Calabar are selected as pilot areas where residents of the cities are sampled for data.

### **SAMPLING PROCEDURE**

Both stratified and simple random sampling techniques are involved in this stratified random sampling technique. The study area was first stratified into ten (10) different cities namely: Lagos, Abeokuta, Ibadan, Benin, Warri, Onitsha, Owerri, Aba, Port Harcourt and Calabar. Each city represents a stratum in the study. In each city ten (10) adults who know the city well are randomly selected as sample. By so doing, a sample size of 100 will be attained. According to Isangedighi et. al. (2004: 4), “the essence of further using the systematic random sampling here is to give every member of the drawn population equal opportunity of being selected without biases whatsoever”.

## **INSTRUMENTATION AND DATA**

### **COLLECTION TECHNIQUE**

The administration of the research instrument will be done within two weeks simultaneously in all the strata (locations) covered by the study. All the 10 questionnaires for each of the ten (10) cities sampled are

retrieved. The distribution and collection of the instrument (i.e., questionnaires) was carried out by the researcher and research assistants who had been tutored to be able to locate appropriate respondents for the purpose of the study.

## METHOD OF DATA ANALYSIS

A frequency percentage table will be used to code the data, but it will be analyzed using Pearson Product Moment Correlation. The procedure will examine the variables and their relationships in the three hypotheses.

policy by federal government would significantly impact positively on the wellbeing of the citizenry in Nigeria.

The correlation coefficient  $R$  between implementation of government policy on housing by federal government and positive impact on citizenry equals 0.74, that is 74 percent, and the P-value equals 0.047, all are shown in Table 1. Since P-value (0.047) is less than a (0.05), There's sufficient evidence to rule out  $H_0$ , which declares developing and executing

Correlation coefficient  $r = \frac{(\sum xy - (\sum x \sum y)/n)}{\sqrt{[(\sum x^2 - (\sum x)^2/n)(\sum y^2 - (\sum y)^2/n)]}}$ , where,  $n$  = number of observations.

$X$  = Observation on Variable X,  $Y$  = Observation on Variable Y.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

### HYPOTHESES EVALUATIONS

#### Hypothesis One

$H_0$ : Developing and executing housing policy by federal government would not significantly impact positively on the wellbeing of the citizenry in Nigeria  $H_1$ : Developing and executing housing

housing policy by federal government would not significantly impact positively on the wellbeing of the citizenry in Nigeria. As a result, we accept  $H_1$  and come to the conclusion that developing and executing housing policy by federal government would significantly impact positively on the wellbeing of the citizenry in Nigeria. Additional testing reveals  $r$  to be 0.74. We, therefore, reject  $H_0$  and accept  $H_1$  because  $R_{0.05}$  (0.16) is higher than tabulated (critical)  $R_{0.05}$  (0.16).

Table 1: Correlation Analysis for Implementation of federal government policy on housing and positive impact on well-being

	FG policy	HousingPositive impact
Pearson Correlation	1	.74
FG Housing Sig.(2-tailed) policy		.047
N	100	100
Positive impact Pearson Correlation	.74	1
Sig. (2-tailed)	.047	
N	100	100

**Source:** Field Work, 2021.

The rule is as follows: If the p-value of the correlation coefficient is less than 0.05, reject the null hypothesis. If the  $r < r$ -value is less than 0.05, the null hypothesis is not rejected and the experiment is terminated. Otherwise, null should be rejected. We have

enough evidence to reject  $H_0$  because the Pvalue (0.047) is less than 0.05. We therefore accept  $H_1$ .

## **HYPOTHESIS TWO**

$H_0$ : Developing and executing housing

policy by state governments would not significantly impact positively on the wellbeing of the citizenry in Nigeria

Hi: Developing and executing housing policy by state governments would significantly impact positively on the wellbeing of the citizenry in Nigeria

The correlation coefficient  $R$  between Implementation of government policy on housing by federal government and positive impact on citizenry is 0.67 (67 percent), and the P-value is 0.046 is shown in Table 2. Since P-value (0.046) is less than a (0.05), we do have enough evidence to reject  $H_0$ , because it states that developing and executing housing policy by state governments would not significantly impact positively on the wellbeing of the citizenry in Nigeria. As a result, we accept  $H_1$ , and come to the conclusion that developing and executing housing policy by state governments would significantly impact positively on the wellbeing of the citizenry in Nigeria. Additional testing reveals  $r$  to be 0.67. We reject  $H_0$  and accept  $H_1$  because  $r$  is higher than tabulated (critical)  $R_{0.05}$  (0.16).

The rule is as follows: If the p-value of the correlation coefficient is less than 0.05, reject the null hypothesis. If the  $r < r$ -value is less than 0.05, the null hypothesis is not rejected and the experiment is terminated. Otherwise, null should be rejected. We have enough evidence to reject  $H_0$  because the Pvalue (0.046) is less than 0.05. We therefore accept  $H_1$ .

## DISCUSSION OF FINDINGS

The results of the first hypothesis show that there is a strong link between adequate implementation of government policy on housing and positive impact on well-being and standard of living of the citizenry in Nigeria. The correlation coefficient is 0.74 (74%), which indicate it to be high between adequate implementation of federal government policy on housing and positive impact on well-being of the citizenry.

Correlation coefficient is 0.67 (67%), this is also high between adequate implementation of state government policy on housing and positive impact on wellbeing of the citizenry. This indicates that the more there is adequate implementation of government policy on housing by

Table 2: Correlation Analysis for Implementation of state government policy on housing and positive impact on well-being

	SG policy	HousingPositive impact
Pearson Correlation	1	.67

government at federal and/or state level(s), the more the more the well-being and standard of living

SG	HousingSig.(2-tailed)		.046
policy			
	N	100	100
Positive impact	Pearson Correlation	.67	1
	Sig. (2-tailed)	.046	
	N	100	100

**Source:** Field Work, 2021.

of the citizenry will be positively impacted. This explains the crucial role government (at each level) needs to play in the housing sector in the quest to improve well-being and standard of living of its citizenry through provision of affordable housing. The findings of the study show that in the Nigerian scenario, with regards to provision of affordable housing, government should take a leading role. In line with the findings of this study on the crucial role government has to play in the housing sector with regards to providing affordable housing in Nigeria, Olarenwaju et. al. (2016) explained the multifaceted issues and challenges facing the housing sector for the Nigerian citizenry. Olarenwaju et. al. (2016: 9) explained that “some of those challenges include lack of access to finance, poor capital and budgetary allocation, poor monitoring of mortgage institutions, an inefficient land market, a disproportionate number of speculators, poor infrastructure (i.e. roads, electricity, water, and telecommunication), tedious and often conflicting legal requirements, poor performance of the construction sector, to mention but a few”. These challenges look insurmountable to the common man. Where such challenges and issues are insurmountable to the common people, it is the place of government to bridge the gap in quest to bring better experience to its people and citizenry. Also, in line with the findings of this study regarding the crucial role government has to play in the provision of affordable housing, Olanrewaju and Paul (2015) emphasized the acute housing shortage in Nigeria. According to the researchers, Nigeria's annual housing supply is around one unit per 1000 people, compared to the recommended 8-10 units per 1000 for countries such as Nigeria. Based on current home production rates by the populace, which is primarily made up of low-income earners, Olanrewaju and Paul (2015), estimated that closing the housing deficits will take close to 300 years. In their words, “in order to close the gap in the next 30 years, the home production rate will have to be 21 times its current rate”. This leaves lots



of responsibility on government to take leadership, proactive and catalytic role in the housing sector of the economy for the purpose of providing affordable housing for the citizenry.

## **CONCLUSION**

1. Developing and executing housing policy by federal government would significantly impact positively on the wellbeing of the citizenry in Nigeria
2. Developing and executing housing policy by state governments would significantly impact positively on the wellbeing of the citizenry in Nigeria.

## **RECOMMENDATIONS**

1. The housing sector with regards to provision of affordable housing for the citizenry, faces huge challenges which should not be left to the populace alone. Government at federal and state levels have a whole lot of role to play in making affordable housing available to the citizenry. Government should play this role by formulation and adequate implementation of policy.
2. Where policy exists or is being developed, there should be adequate and massive awareness creation and mobilization of citizenry to key into such policy for positive impact upon the well-being and living standards of the people.
3. As government takes leadership and proactive role in solving housing challenges faced by the citizenry, the organized private sector may be allowed to play some role in the provision of affordable housing for members of the population.

## **REFERENCES**

- CAHF (The Centre for Affordable Housing Finance in Africa, 2014) Housing Finance in Africa: a review of some of Africa's housing finance markets. Parkview: The Centre for Affordable Housing Finance in Africa.
- Grimes, O. F. (1976). Housing for Lowincome Urban Families' Economics and Policy in the Developing World. Baltimore, London: The Johns Hopkins University Press.
- Kumo, G. Y. (2015). Real Estate

- Development as a Platform for the Transformation of the Nigerian Economy. A paper presented at the REDAN/World Bank Workshop Series, 2014. [Accessed 10 December 2015].
- Moore, E. A. (2019). Addressing Housing Deficit in Nigeria: Issues, Challenges and Prospects. Central Bank of Nigeria Economic and Financial Review, Vol. 57(4).
- Moore, E. A. (2019). Addressing Housing Deficit in Nigeria: Issues, Challenges and Prospects. Central Bank of Nigeria Economic and Financial Review, Vol.57(4).
- National Bureau of Statistics (NBS) (2015a)  
Nigerian Gross Domestic Product  
  
Report: Quarter Three 2015. Issue 07
- National Bureau of Statistics (NBS) (2015b) Accommodation and food services sector, 2010 – 2012.
- Olanrewaju, A. and Paul, A J. (2015). A Proposed Research Methodology towards Framing Housing Governance. In Proceedings of the 14th Management in Construction Researchers' Association (MiCRA) Annual Conference and General Meeting. International Islamic University Malaysia (IIUM) 12th – 13th November 2015
- Olanrewaju, A., Anavhe, P. and Hai, T. K. (2016). A framework for affordable housing governance for the Nigerian property market. Procedia Engineering, Vol. 164: 307–314
- U.S. Department of Housing and Urban Development (2006). Housing impact analysis. Washington, D. C: U.S. Government Printing Office (2006, January).



**BENEFITS AND CHALLENGES OF ACADEMIC LIBRARY  
DECENTRALISATION IN NIGERIAN UNIVERSITY SYSTEM: THE NEED FOR  
SOCIAL POLICY LEGISLATION**

BY

**ANTIGHA O. BASSEY**

Associate Professor, Department of Sociology  
University of Calabar, P.M.B. 1115 Calabar, Nigeria

**UMO ANTIGHA BASSEY**

Lecturer, Department of Library and Information Science  
University of Calabar, P.M.B., 1115 Calabar, Cross River State, Nigeria

**ESSIEN COBHAM UZOH**

Lecturer, Department of Social Work  
University of Calabar  
P. M.B. 1115 Calabar, Nigeria

&

**CHRISTIANA A. USHIE**

Lecturer, Department of Environmental Education  
University of Calabar, P.M.B. 1115 Calabar, Nigeria Cross  
River State, Nigeria

**ABSTRACT**

*Decentralisation of academic library brings about many gains which include; accessibility and proximity, ease of usage, relief and decongestion to central library, specialization, satisfaction of accreditation requirements, and standardization of service. Structure of decentralization in Nigeria university libraries include full, partial and mixed method of decentralization. Objects and structure of decentralization were also revealed in an exploratory analysis following system framework. Data used were entirely secondary. It was concluded that decentralization benefits cannot be derived without challenges in terms of cost, administrative difficulties, wastage and duplication, inadequate manpower, lack of physical space, facilities and security challenges. It was recommended that proprietors of public universities in Nigeria being the federal and state government should amend public university Acts and provide social policy framework in which*

*benefits of decentralized academic library system will be achieved without destroying coordination, control and industrial harmony in terms of adopting full decentralization in small institutions and mixed method in complex institutions.*

**Keywords:** Academic library, Decentralisation, Benefits, Challenges, Social Policy

Legislation.

## INTRODUCTION

Academic library is an integral component of any university. It is in the library that books and other educational resources are preserved for students, researchers, lecturers and other university stakeholders to make use of at every point of need. The core mandate of any university is teaching, learning and research, which cannot effectively take place without a functional library. The structure and position of library within the university itself helps to determine how effective the library is to diverse users within the university and bring in mind the issue of centralization and decentralization.

All organisations practice a certain degree of decentralization to get things done as at when due. Same is applicable in academic library as an organization or unit of university organization. Decentralisation generally denotes devolution of authority and responsibility for public functions from central government to intermediate and local government or quasi-independent government organisations and/or in the private sector (The World Bank Group, 2001). In all academic libraries, decentralization entails performance of library function by smaller libraries in various sectors of the academic institutions' management. Library centralization on the other hand refers to a situation where library functions are concentrated in one location, where all library services are provided.

Library centralization and decentralization are widely practiced by universities in the world. Which of the option is most beneficial to the university and at what situation and circumstance are such benefits maximized? Most Nigerian universities practice library centralization, including the University of Calabar, University of Uyo and University of Port Harcourt though with units without autonomy. Few universities operate a purely decentralized library system, like Rivers State University of Science and Technology library. Some other universities that are multi-campus operate a multi-library system, which are not essentially decentralized, but to ensure library services are provided at various locations in which the universities are sited. For example, Akwa Ibom State University and Cross River University of Technology. It is in the light of this distinctive model of managing academic libraries in Nigerian universities that it becomes appropriate to analyse benefits and challenges of one of the models, which is decentralization.

## STATEMENT OF THE PROBLEM

The essence of university is to provide teaching, learning and research which produce world class scholars that can compete with contemporaries anywhere in the world in this era of globalization. But most products of universities especially in Nigeria and other developing countries cannot stand this global scholarship display or competition, which also affects research products and output. One

major input to quality of university output is the standard and performance of university library.

Issues regarding library include: management system, location, space, holdings, accessibility and personnel which determines library service delivery as it influences quality of teaching, learning and research, as well as quality of graduates of both undergraduate and graduate programmes (Basheer & Razzaq, 2012; Cox & Janthi, 2012). It therefore becomes imperative to examine decentralization of library in Nigerian universities, a library management approach as practiced by few universities and its impact on quality of output in terms of students' performance, research, teaching and learning process, since all determine the overall functionality of university academic library as a system, in terms of dwindling quality and standard.

Systems that are not performing maximally require policies, programmes and actions to revitalize and position them for high performance in terms of service delivery. In this regard, are these policies and programmes deliberately put in place to ensure proper management of university libraries in Nigeria and how effective are such social policies if they exist? The main thrust is to determine if decentralization of academic library is more beneficial than centralized system, and if so, what are the challenges of adopting a decentralized system in Nigeria university system?

## **AIM AND OBJECTIVES OF THE STUDY**

The aim of this study was to examine the benefits of institutional library decentralization in Nigeria university, as well as the challenges affecting decentralization of library services in universities. The study also examined the need for legislation to promote library decentralization in tertiary institutions.

## **CONCEPT CLARIFICATION AND REVIEW**

This section looks at library, academic library, library decentralization, forms of decentralized libraries, structure, or pattern of library decentralization. It also presents brief literature review on decentralization of academic library.

### **Library**

Ottong and Edem (2011) described library as an institution or establishment, a store house for knowledge and a building where information resources collected are stored and preserved for users. Information resources in the library include: text and printed books, online or e-books, periodicals, films, journals, magazines, newsletters, etc. Library resources serve different purposes for users, such as: supporting independent learning, general knowledge, recreational value, and dissemination of information for awareness creation.

There are different types of libraries, namely: school library, public library, special library and academic library (Ottong and Edem,

2011). School libraries are part of school organization be it primary or secondary, helping students to learn more without teachers and operate in line with school curriculum. Public libraries serve the general public, are established by government and funded by public fund (tax). Public library provides free library service to the users and are universal in nature, serving intellectual, recreational and cultural preservation functions. Example of public libraries in Nigeria are state and national libraries. Special libraries serve specialized communities, institutions or professions, for example medical library and libraries created by diverse organisations to serve their specific needs. Private libraries exist which are like public libraries in scope, but a profit making organization where users pay for services. Academic libraries are libraries which are established by tertiary institutions to promote teaching, learning and research.

The core library functions are divided into two which are: technical functions and general functions. Technical functions involve: acquisition, collection development, circulation, classification, dissemination and cataloguing, while general functions include: counselling, provision of library resources to users, guidance on use of materials and resources, awareness creation and material preservation (Etim & Nssien, 2007). University library as academic libraries perform these functions whether centralized or decentralized.

### **Academic library**

This is a library which is attached to a tertiary education institution like a university, polytechnic, monotechnic and college of education. Academic library serves two main purposes, which are: supporting institutions' curriculum and supporting learning, teaching and research of students and faculty members. Contemporary academic libraries provide access to electronic resources like e-books and e-journals. Academic libraries vary in size and structure, depending largely on the size and complexity of institution owning them.

In conventional tertiary host institutions, there are always departments of academic library responsible for ensuring acquisition and holding are in line with specialization needs and requirements of faculty and students as determined by curriculum and prevailing development in each field of specialty which is not so applicable in academic library of a monotechnic. Academic library refers to a library based in university domain in providing support for research and education activities and any data management required in line with the

mission, faculty, staff and students' research needs (IGI-Global, 2020). All university libraries in Nigeria, be it public or private universities are in essence academic libraries.

### **Academic library decentralization**

Academic library decentralization is the process whereby a library in a tertiary institution exists not in one location, where power and authority to perform generic and technical library functions are devolved from



central library to lower level libraries created in line with the structure of the institutions. The lower level libraries in a complete decentralized library system have power to take decisions and initiate policies guiding operations within the level. Centralised library system on the other hand exists when there is one central library where all decisions and policies are made or where central library determines activities in branch libraries, which are not independent but owe their existence and depend entirely on central library. In essence, library system in an institution may have branches or unit which are not independent but exist as units of main or central library which is still essentially a centralized system.

### **Forms of decentralised academic libraries**

There are two main types of decentralized academic libraries, namely: complete decentralization and partial decentralization. Complete decentralization occurs when branches or lower units of an institution can exist on their own and their budget is independent of the central or main library. Complete decentralization is also referred to as “total decentralization” or “full decentralization”. Partial decentralization of academic library exists when core management functions are performed by the main or central library, while power on routine activity decisions is delegated to branch libraries. In partial decentralization, full functional autonomy is not given to branch or unit libraries. The third is a mixed system that

combines characteristics of centralized and decentralized library system, like the University of Calabar.

### **Objects of academic library decentralization**

Library decentralization is devolution of power and authority to make decisions and policy. In a full decentralized academic library, decisions and policy making power is posited equally in both central and branch libraries in matters and issues affecting each level. Another object is performance of function, which implies that fully decentralized library, all general and technical library functions are performed at all levels. For example, Main library carry out acquisition, branch or unit library also carry out acquisition. In partial decentralization, certain functions are reserved for main or central library. Most strategic and general library holdings/materials are exclusive reserve of main library and personnel are often distributed from Central in centralized and partial decentralization. Full decentralization requires creating autonomous library space at different levels of institution's operation.

### **Structure and pattern of decentralized library**

Structure of decentralized academic library system in Nigerian universities follows the organizational structure of the university. It consists of main or central library, which serves the whole institution. In an institution operating collegiate system, there exists college libraries

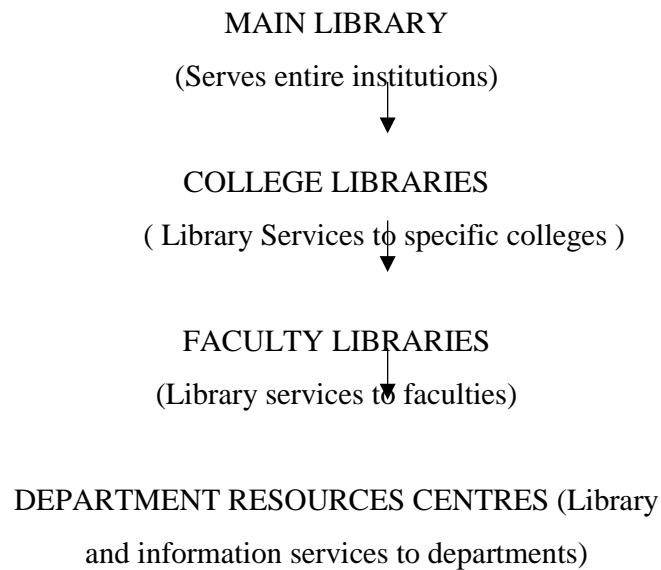


Figure 1: Hierarchy of University Decentralised Library System

Source: Iwe (2006)

serving different colleges. Since colleges are made up of faculties, following college libraries are faculty libraries serving each faculty. Last level is the departments within the faculties.

Some institutions combine faculty and college system, like University of Calabar, with only College of Medical Science with a standard college library, where faculties within the college have resource centres. University of Uyo has main library in the city campus and another library at the permanent site. Faculties in the university have resource centres. Same situation in the University of Uyo is applicable in Cross River State University of Technology

and Akwa Ibom State University, all in SouthSouth Nigeria which operates a multicampus system and established libraries in line with number of campuses (Iwe, 2006). One of the only universities in South-South Nigeria with a decentralized library system is the Rivers State University – UST (Rivers State University, 2020). Since most universities operate centralization, what is the benefit of decentralization for other universities to gain from and challenges they are likely to face in their change to decentralization?

## REVIEW OF LITERATURE

Iwe (2006) looks at decentralization as a management strategy in running university academic libraries. He studied university

libraries in South Eastern Nigeria, particularly University of Calabar, University of Uyo and Cross River State University of Technology. Using descriptive survey method, with questionnaire instrument, Iwe (2006) discovered that centralization of these three university libraries studied stabilized management system by creating cohesion, harmony, effective coordination and control. This implies that decentralization can cause destabilization.

Shohan and Klain-Gabbay (2019) empirical study using qualitative and quantitative method with interview and questionnaire respectively examined both faculty and librarians. Through interview, 20 faculty and 15 librarians were studied and with questionnaire 191 faculty and 50 librarians were studied. They discovered faculty members prefer centralization rather than decentralization, while librarians prefer decentralization to faculty libraries than centralization. Both groups did not prefer libraries being decentralized to the departmental level. Consequently, departmental library was the least favoured by both faculty and librarians.

Shishko and Raffel (1971) looked at centralization and decentralization in terms of location approach to analysis of academic libraries. They considered decentralization of operating multiple library system, which produces problematic industrial situation that is difficult to manage. They also looked at decentralization as bringing library close to

classroom, offices and dormitories which will increase library budgeting cost. They opted for centralization of library in one location to reduce financial burden in terms of cost and avoiding management complexities.

Poon (1987) focused on advantages of decentralized library system. He identified such advantages as accessibility, ease of use, specialization in service, relief to central library, which to him outweighed cost and administrative difficulties. He identified accessibility, ease of use, special service and relief for the main library as major benefits of decentralized academic library system. Poon (1987) considered cost and administrative difficulties as two cardinal challenges of academic library decentralization from his background in the Chinese University of Hong Kong.

Subsequent section deals with benefits and challenges of academic library decentralization as applicable in Nigerian university system.

### **Theoretical framework**

Analysis followed systems approach. A system is a complex whole that is made up of many parts that are working together, and are interdependent, interrelated and interconnected to one another in arriving at a unified goal (Bertalanffy, 1968). A system has subsystems and information systems like the library are regulated. The university academic library is a system of its own with component parts, especially a decentralized university library, which may also be viewed as a subsystem of

the university organization. Various parts of a decentralized library interrelate with one another to ensure that efficient and effective library service is provided in the university, the failure of which will affect the success of the entire university organization. Therefore, it becomes imperative to adopt the most appropriate management technique in the university library to ensure effectiveness and efficiency for quality service delivery.

## METHODOLOGY

The main variable in the analysis is library decentralization, which is independent, while the dependent variable is Nigerian university system. Exploratory analysis was used to reveal the benefits and challenges of library decentralization on Nigerian universities. Data were obtained from secondary sources in books, journals and internet sources.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION Benefits of academic library decentralization in Nigeria university system

Benefits of academic library decentralization are enormous generally (Iwe, 2006; Shishko & Raffel, 1971; Poon, 1987). Consequently, focus will rest on accessibility, proximity, increased usage, easy usage, specialization of service, relief and decongestion of main library, utilization of personnel, standardization of holding and satisfaction of accreditation requirement.

### *Accessibility and proximity of users:*

Decentralisation of academic library brings library closer to the users, which entails proximity. Users in departments and faculties have library closer to them, in which there is no need to pay transport or walk long distances to get to the library, making the library more accessible.

*Increase in library usage:* Proximity and accessibility creates opportunities for increased utilization of library services. When library is decentralized, faculty members and students that were unable to go to library due to long distance, will have the library close by and will start utilization of library thereby increasing usage. This falls in line with Poon's (1987) position that decentralization of academic library promotes usage.

*Ease of usage:* In a centralized library which is complex, sorting or location of materials is a difficult task for users, but in a decentralized library, this complexity is eliminated and it is easy to locate materials and resources. In faculty library for instance, it is easy to make provisions for departments within the faculty, which is not possible in main or central library, therefore making it easy for members of departments in the faculty to use the library as indicated by Poon (1987) that decentralization makes usage of library easy.

*Specialisation:* Academic libraries have two perspectives of specialization namely: specialization of personnel and holding

specialization. Library personnel will specialize in subject areas of faculty and departments where they are assigned. This will increase their knowledge and awareness of materials and resources needed in such areas, which results in holding specialization being the stock of library with resources and materials in specific area in which the library was created to serve. For example the Medical College library in University of Calabar is devoted exclusively for medical books and materials. This will foster greater competence in faculty and students (Poon, 1987).

***Relief and decongestion of main library:***

Decentralisation of academic library brings into existence structure of main and sublibraries in a particular institution. When unit libraries are available and users can satisfy their immediate needs in their unit library, their use of main or central library will reduce. In University of Calabar, the existence of Law library to serve law faculty, reduces their patronage of central library. This situation is common in every school with decentralized library system, where traffic to central library is reduced significantly, thereby creating enough library reading space to every user at any given point in time. Consequently, decentralization of academic library eliminates queues for reading space and use of materials. The extent of law faculty and college of medical science patronizing more of their libraries corroborates Poon's (1987) notion of relied and decongestion occasioned by

decentralization, partial decentralization or mixed system like University of Calabar.

***Standardization of library services and satisfaction of accreditation requirement:***

Every library requires standard service with standard and quality resources. The larger and more complex the categories of clients or users, the more difficult it is for the library to attain standard. Decentralisation provides avenue to reduce complexity in order to achieve standard in quality of service and holding. Such standard requirements include: having specialized subject librarians and officers, having contemporary texts in different fields, and providing adequate space for users from various fields in line with the programmes of the university.

Standard requirements are specific needs for the approval of new programmes and accreditation of existing programmes by the National University Commission in Nigeria. These requirements are easily satisfied with library decentralization. In essence, academic library decentralization is not only an important library tool, but a critical strategy for satisfying programme accreditation in Nigeria university system.

***Challenges and problems of academic library decentralization***

Despite the benefits of academic library decentralization, there are notable challenges confronting its implementation.

Poon (1987) identified cost and administrative difficulties, which is supported by Shishko and Raffel (1971) higher cost and administrative complexity. Other challenges to academic library decentralization include: wastage and duplication, inadequate manpower, lack of physical space, security problems and interference in unity library management.

***Increasing cost:*** Decentralisation goes with increasing cost. Cost in terms of acquisition of materials and resources for the different unit libraries. Another area of cost is construction, furnishing and maintaining of library equipment and facilities. Cost also emerges in terms of personnel emoluments. Academic library as noted by Poon (1987), and Shishko and Raffel (1971), though novel and beneficial in diversity of ways, goes with enormous costs which most institutions cannot provide or source. This may explain why most tertiary institutions still maintain one central library.

***Administrative difficulties:*** It is easy to manage one than to manage many.

Decentralisation of academic library will automatically increase the number of libraries to the number of colleges, faculties and departments in an institution. This comes with the problem of being able to coordinate men and materials to be in line with achieving central objectives. Parallel policies will emerge causing confusion which may disorganize the library system which Shishko and Raffel (1971) considered as industrial problematic

occasioned by academic library decentralization. This is because conflict is detrimental to social wellbeing of people and systems they exist in (Ushie, Bassey, Ushie & Fortune, 2020).

***Wastage and duplication:*** Decentralisation of library generally causes wastage due to duplication of materials in different units of library in a particular institution. For instance, all students are required to take general studies course, which materials should be provided in all the libraries. This is duplication and waste of resources.

***Inadequate manpower:*** Increasing the number of libraries due to decentralization requires hiring more hands. Where personnel cost is further increased, serious problem is posed. Education is seriously affected by funding and reducing personnel cost is one of the target goal of Nigeria government, as shown by the introduction of Integrated Personnel and Payroll Information System (IPPIS).

***Lack of physical space and security problems:*** Most tertiary institutions lack physical space in terms of land for expansion. This affects academic library decentralization which requires physical space for building of unit libraries. Some institutions suffer lack of space for lecture rooms and office accommodation for staff. Provision for more land space for library will affect the growth of other component units of the institution. The larger

and more decentralized the library, the greater the need for security, safety and guarding of library equipment, facilities and holdings.

***Interference in library activities:***

Decentralised library brings a peculiar problem to management of library. This problem is the interference of leadership of faculties, colleges and departments in the day-to-day running of libraries assigned to serve their units. This brings about tussle with librarian over control and key decision making, which if not properly handled can lead to suspension of service or closure of the library.

**RECOMMENDATION**

Though benefits of decentralization of academic library are enormous, the decision to adopt decentralization as a policy option in library management should be handled with care in view of its pitfalls or challenges. Library generally is a social service which comes into existence through social policy, likewise public education as a whole. Since decentralization of academic library cannot be achieved without obstacles and even its achievement is not sustainable due to challenges, it is appropriate to, as a matter of social policy legislation, put in place a policy framework which enables the benefits of decentralization of academic library to be achieved in especially public universities without necessarily sacrificing centralization benefits of effective coordination, control and management of academic library as done in the University of Calabar.

In view of this, the Public University Act being a social policy should make adequate provision for a mixed library system where decentralization will be provided for professionalized areas like medicine, engineering and law, while general studies, liberal and general science areas should be in the main and central library to avoid duplication. As noted by Shoham and Klain-Gabbey (2019) that departmental libraries are least preferred, departments should be assigned resource centres but not libraries. This should be documented and legislated upon to provide full legal backing in satisfaction of the maintenance of quality standard and accreditation requirements.

Providing legislation to promote library services falls in line with Bassey, Archibong and Eteng's (2020) position that legislation will promote various areas of socio-economic life and bring about development. Library is one of such areas that promotes socio-cultural development and takes away underdevelopment (Bassey, Ikpeme & Ushie, 2020).

**CONCLUSION**

Decentralisation is a novel strategy for managing academic libraries in Nigerian universities. It is applied by few institutions to enjoy numerous benefits of decentralization. But the benefits are not without problems and difficulties that are very critical to the survival of the academic library itself as a unit of university organization. To avoid these

problems, such as funding or cost of decentralization and industrial problems occasioned by administrative complexity of a decentralized library system, most schools have opted for partial decentralization which revealed a mixed method as practiced in the University of Calabar. Decentralisation as a practice is not good for a complex institution, which accounts for its successful implementation in Rivers State University of Science and Technology. Consequently, social legislation should be put in place by proprietors of public universities in Nigeria which will stipulate extent of decentralization of library in various institutions in order to maximize its benefits and minimize its disadvantages.

## REFERENCES

- Basheer, S. & Razzaq, A. (2012). Impact of college library on students' academic achievement. *International Journal of Economics, Business and Management Studies*, Vol. 1(1), pp. 15-22
- Bassey, Antigha O.; Ikpeme, Bassey & Ushie, Michael (2020). Industrialisation and socioeconomic underdevelopment: A review of Nigeria experience. *Journal of the Social Sciences*, 48(2), 1047-1054
- Bertalanffy, Ludwig (1968) *General system theory: Foundations, development, applications*. New York: George Braziller
- Cox, Brian & Jantti, Margie (2012). Discovering the impact of library use and student performance. *EDUCAUSE Review Online*, [www.educause.edu](http://www.educause.edu) Retrieved 12<sup>th</sup> May, 2020
- Etim, Felicia & Nssien, Friday (eds.) (2007) *Information literacy for library search*. Uyo: ABAAB Publishing Company
- IGI Global (2020). What is academic library, [www.igi.global.com](http://www.igi.global.com). Retrieved 15<sup>th</sup> May, 2020
- Iwe, J. I. (2006). Decentralisation as a management strategy in University libraries in South-Eastern Nigeria: With special reference to University of Calabar Library, *Library Management*, 27(8), 531-547
- Ottong, E. & Edem, N. (2011). *Library-use instruction: A user companion*. Calabar: Adonai Publishing House
- Poon, Paul (1987). Centralisation versus decentralization in university library administration: Some reflections. *International Reader in the Management of Library, Information and Archive Services*, UNESCO, [www.nzdi.org](http://www.nzdi.org). Retrieved 13 May, 2020



Rivers State University (2020). University library, [www.ust.edu.ng](http://www.ust.edu.ng). Retrieved 14<sup>th</sup> May, 2020

Shishko, R. and Raffel, J.

(1971).

*Centralisation versus decentralization: A location analysis approach for librarians.* Santa Monica CA: RAND Corporation

Shohan, S. & Klain-Gabbay, L. (2019). The academic library: Structure, space,

physical and virtual use. *The Journal of Academic Librarianship*, 45(5), September 2019, DOI/10.1016/j

The World Bank Group (2001).

Decentralisation and subnational regional economics.

[www.worldbank.org](http://www.worldbank.org) Retrieved 11<sup>th</sup> May, 2020

Ushie, Michael; Bassey, Antigha O., Ushie, Christian & Fortune, Etu (2020).

Demographic and environmental determinants of land-related conflicts in Africa. *Journal of the Social Sciences*, 48(2), 1174-1183

**COVID-19 PANDEMIC AND GLOBAL HEALTH WORKERS' MORTALITY:  
CHALLENGES, IMPLICATIONS AND PROGNOSIS OF ACTION FOR NIGERIA  
HEALTH CARE DELIVERY SYSTEM**

BY

**MIKE A. USHIE**

Associate Professor, Department of Social Work,  
University of Calabar, P.M.B. 1115 Calabar, Nigeria Cross  
River State, Nigeria

**ANTIGHA O. BASSEY**

Associate Professor, Department of Sociology  
University of Calabar, P.M.B. 1115 Calabar, Nigeria

**UMO A. BASSEY**

Lecturer, Department of Library and Information Science  
University of Calabar, P.M.B. 1115 Calabar, Nigeria Cross  
River State, Nigeria

**CHRISTIANA A. USHIE**

Lecturer, Department of Environmental Education  
University of Calabar, P.M.B. 1115 Calabar, Nigeria Cross  
River State, Nigeria

&

**EBINGHA E. ENANG**

Professor of Demography and Social Statistics and Dean Faculty of Social Sciences  
University of Calabar, P.M.B. 1115 Calabar, Nigeria Cross  
River State, Nigeria

**ABSTRACT**

*COVID-19 is one of the pandemics in the world with the widest spread in terms of shortness of time and space coverage. Very few countries in the world are spared so far. Incidence of death is very high occasioned by COVID-19, especially among health care workers fighting the pandemic which constitutes 10% of global mortality due to COVID-19. Ex-post facto exploratory analysis was used*

*covering December 2019 to end of April, 2020 relying on secondary data professionally sourced in line with the independent variable COVID-19 pandemic and the dependent variable health workers' mortality. COVID-19 history, symptoms, transmission, containing strategies, were examined in view of attendant mortality, especially of health workers. Analysis was made following functional theory. It was concluded that COVID-19 caused high mortality which endangered health workers of all categories, especially skilled health workers like doctors and nurses. Increasing health workers mortality will cause lack of professionals to manage health facilities in developing countries like Nigeria and impede on the possibility of attaining skilled health workers density, which is a strategic component of achieving Sustainable Development Goals. It was recommended among others that personal protection and test kits should be provided by government, international agencies and humanitarian concerns, and health workers should be given adequate training on management of COVID-19.*

**Keywords:** COVID-19, Pandemic, Health workers, Mortality, Healthcare delivery system, Sustainable development goals, Health workers density

## INTRODUCTION

COVID-19 is a pandemic affecting the world, where only very few countries are yet to register incidence of coronavirus COVID-19 infection. In Africa, as at 2<sup>nd</sup> of May, 2020, only Lesotho is COVID-19 virus free (Shabam, 2020). Consequently, all other 53 countries in Africa have recorded 42,769 cases of COVID-19 at different magnitudes, with 1759 deaths and 14,129 recoveries (Shabam, 2020). The situation is not different in other continents like Europe, Asia, North and South America. Death occasioned by COVID-19 is gradually depleting world population, with great effect on occupational distribution of population, with particular reference to healthcare workers in diverse professional groups. This situation prompted the need to examine the impact of COVID-19 pandemic on mortality of healthcare

workers and its implication on healthcare delivery system, especially in a developing country like Nigeria.

Healthcare workers is an umbrella category, comprising all health professionals and providers, including medical doctors, pharmacists, medical laboratory scientists, radiographers, physiotherapists, dentists, optometrists, nurses, medical social workers, medical recorders and bio-statisticians, health administrators, health technicians, health educators and instructors, health assistants, paramedics, etc. European Centre for Disease Prevention and Control ECDC (2020) indicates that as at 3<sup>rd</sup> May, 2020 Africa has 42,778 cases, Asia 541,019 cases, America 1,434,136 cases, Europe 1,361,853 cases, Oceania 8,183 with corresponding deaths of 1,760 for Africa, 19,259 for Asia, 83,135 for

America, 139,031 for Europe and 120 for Oceania all of COVID-19 pandemic. The health workers are front liners in battling COVID19 virus and they become victims of death from the virus, and the most largely affected professional group.

### **STATEMENT OF THE PROBLEM**

Daily reports of new incidence are provided by disease control agencies in various countries, international disease control agencies at regional level and the World Health Organisation. Such reports indicate new infections, recoveries, deaths and accumulated update. Consequently, deaths of health workers are reported daily due to COVID-19 pandemic. This poses a serious threat to the 2006 World Health report which identified a minimum health worker density of 2.3 skilled health workers (physicians, midwives and nurses) per 1,000 population (World Health Organisation, 2016). The minimum health worker density is an integral component of achieving Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs), targeted at 2030. To what extent can the SDGs be realized in the face of increasing mortality of health workers poses a serious hindrance, which constitutes a global problem. What should be done to reverse the trend of increasing health workers' mortality provides a challenge to be investigated, in order to provide solutions or possible remedy to reduce the incidence of health workers' mortality.

### **COVID-19 PANDEMIC**

COVID-19 is a highly transmittable and pathogenic viral infection which is caused by the severe acute respiratory syndrome Coronavirus 2, commonly identified or called SARS-COV-2 which was first identified in a China Town, Wuhan. According to Shereem, Kham,

Kazimi, Bashir and Rabeea (2020), COVID19 virus, SARS-COV-2 genomic analysis showed that it is phylogenetically related to severe acute respiratory syndrome (SARS) like bat virus, causing bats to be considered as one of the possible reservoir of SARSCOV-2.

Kahn and McIntosh (2005) noted that human coronaviruses began in 1965 and at 2003, not less than five new human coronaviruses were identified which include the severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus responsible for significant morbidity and mortality. Coronavirus constitutes a big family, comprising different viruses, in which some cause common cold in people, while others infect animals like bats, camels and cattle. After first detection of SARS-COV-2 which causes COVID-19 in Wuhan, China, in late 2019, from where it set off as a global pandemic spreading to the whole world. Experts assumed that SARS-COV-2 started from bats just like MERS and SARS before transmission to human beings (WebMD, 2020).

### **Symptoms of COVID-19**

The symptoms of COVID-19 are wide ranging from mild to severe. These symptoms may appear in people between two to fourteen days after exposure to the virus, as presented by Centre for Disease Control and Prevention (2019).

### **Specific symptoms**

1. Cough
2. Shortness of breath or difficulty breathing

### **Broad symptoms**

1. Fever
2. Chills
3. Repeated shaking with chills
4. Muscle pain
5. Headache
6. Sore throat, and
7. New loss of taste or smell

The infection may occur when two or three of the combination of core and specific symptoms manifest in a person. Emergency sign which is likely to herald full blown infection includes:

1. Trouble breathing
2. Persistent pain or pressure in the chest
3. New confusion or inability to arouse
4. Bluish lips or face

The symptoms and emergency signs are similar in both children and adults, though children generally exhibit mild symptoms. Centre for Disease Control and Prevention (2019) observed that “older adults and people

who have severe underlying medical conditions like heart or lung disease seem to be at higher risk for developing more serious complication from COVID-19 disease. It is in view of this observation that special care is required for older people and those with underlying medical conditions to prevent them from infection from COVID19 virus, as their mortality rate is higher than others.

### **Mode of transmission of COVID-19**

There are three major ways in which COVID-19 virus is transmitted. These are: Contact transmission, droplets and aerosol (Ghose, 2020). Contact transmission may be direct or indirect, such as person-to-person and touching surfaces. Respiratory droplets can occur through sneezing, coughing or talk. Aerosol transmission occurs when the virus is suspended in the air, which is why COVID-19 is considered as airborne infection. It is due to this fact that contact closeness should be restricted to 6 feet or 1.8 meters.

### **Containing COVID-19**

Since there is no generally accepted or universally approved vaccine or drug for treatment and prevention of COVID-19, World Health Organisation, Centre for Disease Control in various countries and regions of the world came up with strategies and methods of containing COVID-19, which in Nigeria alone as at 1<sup>st</sup> May, 2020 recorded a total of 2,170

confirmed cases, 351 discharged and 68 deaths (Nigeria Centre for Disease Control, 2020).

Summary of containing strategies include:

1. Use of facemask
2. Ensuring social distance of 6 feet or 1.8 meters in social gatherings
3. Use of personal protective kits
4. Isolation of people with symptoms
5. Quarantine of confirmed patients
6. Application of lockdown (total or partial depending on intensity and spread)
7. Interstate and intercity lockdown
8. Closure of schools, offices, markets, churches and all places that promote group social gathering
9. Symptomatic treatment of patients
10. Regular hand washing and use of hand sanitizers

Clinical steps for handling COVID-19 outbreak are provided in World Health

Organisation guide (WHO, 2020)

### **Pandemic**

According to Hickok (2020), pandemic refers to a global outbreak of a disease. Pandemics are first categorized as epidemic, which means rapid spread of disease across a particular region or regions. Consequently, COVID-19 was an epidemic in China and Asia, before it spread to other continents of the world, which caused the World Health Organisation, being the sole body to determine which infection is a pandemic, to declare COVID-19 as a global pandemic on 12<sup>th</sup> of March, 2020. Between its

emergence in the late 2019 and March 2020, COVID-19 became a rampaging pandemic, killing people everywhere in the world, therefore altering global demographic mortality.

### **Mortality**

In simple language application, mortality refers to the incidence of death in a given population. It also refers to susceptibility to death. National Cancer Institute (2020) defined mortality as the number of deaths in a certain group of people in a certain period of time and the rate of mortality is determined per 1000 of the total population. Mortality could be reported for people who have a particular disease, like cancer or COVID-19. Mortality could also be reported of people living in a particular area of a country or region, people of certain gender, age, ethnic group, professional or occupational group. This invokes the concern for mortality of medical workers in the whole world during this period of COVID-19 pandemic, as they are affected by COVID-19 virus in their effort to save world population from rampage of COVID-19 virus.

### **METHODOLOGY**

The effect of COVID-19 pandemic is examined on health workers' mortality, in which COVID-19 pandemic is independent variable and health workers' mortality is the dependent variable. It was an attempt to examine a cause-effect relationship using exploratory ex-post

facto analysis. Exploratory was carried out due to inadequacy of data and to provide opportunity for further empirical analysis. Secondary data was used, sourced by a professional academic librarian to ensure relevance with variables under examination.

Merton's (1936) functional theory was considered as appropriate theoretical framework, as COVID-19 is a health phenomenon occurring in the society and exert impact on the society, as social function is the objective consequence of a pattern of action on the system in which it takes place. Functional theory is an outgrowth of the general systems theory. The health sector where health workers work is a subsystem and anything happening in the subsector affects the entire system and vice versa. It is in this light that mortality of health workers is seen in line with Merton's (1936) postulate as a latent function, which refers to the unintended consequences. The intended consequences refers to manifest functions, which involve medical workers' effort to save lives by treating patients of COVID-19.

### **Analysis of global health workers' mortality arising from COVID-19 pandemic**

Since the onset of COVID-19, medical personnel of different categories are dying from infection. Their duty is to treat patients of COVID-19 and in the course of treatment, they contact the virus and many of them are dead due to infection from the virus. As reported by Coronavirus Resource Centre (2020), "As first-line healthcare workers care for patients with COVID-19, they commit

themselves to difficult draining work and also put themselves at risk of infection, where hundreds throughout the world have died". Their aim is to make sure they are not forgotten and promise to keep updating the list, which indicate name, age, professional and institutional affiliations, location, status in profession and country.

By so doing, providing an up-to-date record of health workers mortality from COVID-19 virus infection.

To ensure continuous update based on the importance of keeping record of health workers' mortality occasioned by COVID-19 pandemic, Coronavirus

Resource Centre (2020) provided an online form for people to supply incidence of health workers dead in the whole world, which is subject to confirmation by appropriate professional associations in country from where report is sent before documentation to ensure validity and reliability. The online list of medical workers that died due to COVID-19 infection in their process of treating and providing health services includes: doctors, nurses, clinical microbiologists, nurse assistants, hospital administrative staff, healthcare social workers, health hygiene specialists, pharmacists, radiologists, physician assistants, dentists, physical therapists, surgical technicians, paramedics, emergency medical technician instructors, student doctors and nurses, haematologists, mental health assistants and laboratory technicians.

Zhan, Quin, Xue and Zhu (2020) reported that as at 24<sup>th</sup> February, 2020, a total of 3387 of 77,262 patients with COVID-19 in China were healthcare workers and 23 out of 3387 health workers patients died as at 3<sup>rd</sup> April 2020. Chustecka (2020) reported that more than 60 doctors have died in Italy due to COVID-19 infection. The President of Federation of Medical Professionals in Italy Filippo Anelli stated that “our doctors have been sent to war unarmed, due to lack of personal protective kits, lack of proper information about COVID-19, facemasks, disposable gowns, inadequate skills in handling infectious disease like COVID-19”. The situation is not better in other countries. As at 9<sup>th</sup> of April 2020, 100 Italian doctors and 30 nurses and nursing assistants had died of COVID-19 out of a total mortality of 17,667 in Italy (Anelli, 2020).

Africa is not spared in terms of Coronavirus infection general mortality and morbidity of healthcare workers specifically. Dalal (2020) lamented that Africa cannot afford to lose doctors and other health workers to COVID-19, as Africa is far from achieving Sustainable Development Goal of minimum health worker density of 2.3 skilled health workers per 1,000 population. Maintaining that one doctor’s death in Africa is a loss to more than 10,000 people, shows that Africa’s healthcare system is already overburdened. Hence, if African doctors and nurses are infected, they will transmit to everyone seeking healthcare. Like in Italy, Doctors lack

personal protective kits and are not adequately trained in handling pandemic emergencies.

British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC) (2020) announced that COVID-19 killed a brilliant doctor in Nigeria, Dr. Emeka Chugbo, who died on Wednesday the 15<sup>th</sup> day of April 2020 in Lagos University Teaching Hospital, at the age of 60 years. He contacted the virus while treating patients in his private clinic. Also reported was the death of Dr. Aliyu Yakubu, the first doctor in Nigeria to die of coronavirus.

Among the many causes of coronavirus deaths in Nigeria include: slow testing process, lack of adequate protective kits and lack of adequate protective gear and training. Other notable cause of medical workers’ death occasioned by coronavirus COVID-19 as noted by Abu-Bashal (2020) include: doctors treating coronavirus patients in their private clinics without background training and consequently infecting themselves and their employees. As at Thursday 30<sup>th</sup> April, 2020, 113 health workers were infected in Nigeria of COVID-19, and out of 58 deaths from 2000 cases, 19 deaths were health workers (AbuBashal, 2020).

The situation in Nigeria is replicated in other African countries. Out of 53 African countries, only Lesotho is Coronavirus free (Shabam, 2020). It is due to this condition of increasing mortality of healthcare workers that Resident Doctors in Ogun State declared a strike action to demand for appropriate remuneration for doctors in Olabisi Onabanjo University Teaching Hospital battling COVID-19 pandemic, demand for hazard allowance,



working kits and good condition of isolation centres to promote good working environment and safety of workers (Ikeji, 2020). The increasing healthcare workers' mortality is established worldwide which challenges global human survival and the achievement of sustainable global development, requiring increase in number of health workers rather than depletion of number of health workers as occasioned by COVID-19 pandemic.

### **Implication and challenges for Nigeria and other developing countries**

The main implication of health workers' mortality occasioned by COVID19 pandemic in Nigeria, developing countries and the world is depletion in number of health workers available. As seen earlier, it is the goal of Sustainable Development Goals to achieve health workers' density of 2.3 skilled health workers per 1,000 population in 2030. From December 2019 to 30<sup>th</sup> April, 2020, a period of four months, so many health workers have lost their lives, as reported by Schlein (2020) that in most countries, 10% of infection and mortality are healthcare workers which caused World Health Organization to raise alarm and appeal for international support to provide health workers with supplies and other tools needed to stay safe and fight the global war of COVID-19 pandemic.

The only way to eradicate coronavirus which causes COVID-19 is by way of vaccine,

which none is available now as explained by virologists (Knowles, 2020). With this fact, death will continue to occur including death of health workers, which poses many challenges to healthcare delivery, particularly in developing countries and the world which is yet to achieve global health workers' density. In essence, if nothing is done fast, the 2030 Sustainable Development Goals Health Workers Density will not be achieved and healthcare will not be available for all by the year 2030, as projected.

In Cross River State, Nigeria, with only 33 medical doctors (NMA, 2020), if these doctors die, healthcare facilities will be abandoned and left to decay, as many General Hospitals in the state are not in use due to lack of medical doctors. This situation is the same in most states in Nigeria, especially in rural areas. Health facilities in terms of primary and model healthcare centres, cottage and General Hospitals fully built and equipped are left unused due to inadequate skilled health workers. The future of healthcare delivery system is bleak in Nigeria in particular and the rest of the world in general, except something is done fast to fast track containment of COVID-19 and enhance safety of healthcare workers in fighting COVID-19.

### **PROGNOSIS OF ACTION**

It is imperative for practical action to be taken in order to prevent continuous loss of healthcare workers through death to COVID-19 in which they are forefront fighters. Many still consider COVID-19 as a political weapon,

while some look at it as a myth rather than reality. Every fact presented shows that COVID-19 is a reality which must be attacked in order to curtail its further spread, to reduce mortality of infected persons, including health workers, if it cannot be eliminated.

First step is to invoke, abide by and practice the World Health Organisation (2020) guidelines for health workers, which are as follows:

1. Infection prevention and control during health care when novel coronavirus (nCoV) infection is suspected.
2. Health workers' exposure risk assessment and management in the context of COVID-19 virus.
3. Rational use of personal protective equipment for coronavirus disease (COVID-19)
4. Advice on the use of masks
5. Home care for patients with suspected novel coronavirus infection presenting with mild symptoms and management of contacts
6. Question and answer on infection prevention and control for healthcare workers caring for patients with suspected or confirmed COVID-19
7. Water, sanitation, hygiene and waste management for COVID-19
8. Guide to local production of WHO recommended handrub formulations
9. IPC guidance for long-term care facilities in the context of COVID-19

Attention should be on health workers as it is given to patients of COVID-

19, because health workers can automatically revert to patients' status if the virus is transmitted from patients to them. Health workers are constantly exposed to the pathogen, due to long working hours, which may give them psychological distress, fatigue, occupational burnout, stigma and in extreme situation physical and psychological violence. As observed in Nigeria, doctors should stop treating COVID-19 patients in private clinics which lack equipment, facilities and technical know-how required in managing COVID19. Appropriate remuneration should be given to health workers who are at the forefront of managing COVID-19 patients, commensurate with the hazard risk they are taking. All patients arriving hospital should be first tested for COVID-19 before any form of treatment is given in any hospital. Consequently, all hospitals should have COVID-19 test kits. Personal protective kits and other equipment should be provided for all categories of healthcare workers, who should also be given adequate training on containing or managing COVID-19, with establishment of test centres and laboratories, as a state like Cross River had none at the time of compiling this report.

In view of medical workers that loss their lives trying to contain the spread of COVID-19 pandemic, it is not enough to put their names in the hall of fame, it is appropriate to think and consider their dependents and institute a global insurance policy to provide

for their dependents through a post-humus social insurance policy, beyond the routine provision of employment death benefits, which may be grossly inadequate. Effort should be put in for leaders in developing countries like Nigeria to follow the example of Madagascar in which a local remedy is provided and adopted, which prevents further spread of COVID-19 and its attendant increased mortality. It is only when these actions are carried out that health workers shall be protected and preserved towards achieving SDGs goal of universal health coverage by 2030.

## **CONCLUSION AND RECOMMENDATION**

Many people are dying all over the world due to COVID-19 pandemic. The only remedy is vaccine to stop the spread of the virus, which is not available yet. Awareness about COVID-19 virus is low which facilitates the fast nature and magnitude of its spread. Health workers who are at the forefront of fighting the pandemic are also ignorant of methods of management and face lack of personal protective kits and other equipment including test kits to facilitate their work. In essence, mortality keeps increasing, which includes mortality of health workers.

Government should exercise sincerity and willpower in funding research to provide local remedy to fight and contain further spread of COVID-19 while waiting for the discovery and approval of vaccine by World Health Organisation to forestall further deaths. Health

workers should adhere strictly to approved treatment guidelines, while government at all levels, international agencies and humanitarian organisations, as well as philanthropic groups and individuals should come together by providing necessary kits, equipments and facilities, as well as engage in social mobilization and awareness creation about COVID-19 and its effect on mortality to bring down high death incidence for patients and especially health workers in order to prepare grounds for achieving health workers' density which is a strategic component of Sustainable Development Goals.

## **REFERENCES**

- Abu-Bashal, A. 2020. "Nigeria: 113 healthcare workers infected with COVID-19" Anadolu Agency News Broadcasting System, 1<sup>st</sup> May, 2020, [www.aa.com.tr](http://www.aa.com.tr). Retrieved 2<sup>nd</sup> May, 2020
- Anelli, Filippo. 2020. "One hundred Italian doctors have died of coronavirus" Aljazeera News 9<sup>th</sup> April, 2020, [www.aljazeera.com](http://www.aljazeera.com) Retrieved 2<sup>nd</sup> May, 2020
- British Broadcasting Corporation. 2020. "Coronavirus kills brilliant doctor in Nigeria". BBC News, 16<sup>th</sup> April, 2020, [www.bbc.com](http://www.bbc.com) Retrieved 2<sup>nd</sup> May, 2020

- Centre for Disease Control and Prevention. 2019. Coronavirus disease 2019 symptoms. [www.cdc.gov](http://www.cdc.gov) Retrieved 30<sup>th</sup> April, 2020
- Chustecka, Z. 2020. More than 60 doctors in Italy have died in COVID-19 pandemic, *Medscape Medical News*, March 30<sup>th</sup>, 2020, [www.medscape.com](http://www.medscape.com) Retrieved 2<sup>nd</sup> May, 2020
- Coronavirus Resource Centre. 2020. Update in memoriam: Healthcare workers who have died of COVID-19, *Medscape Medical News*, 1<sup>st</sup> April – 1<sup>st</sup> May, 2020, [www.medscape.com](http://www.medscape.com), Retrieved 2<sup>nd</sup> May, 2020
- Dalal, N. 2020. Africa cannot afford to lose doctors to COVID-19. World Economic Forum, 9<sup>th</sup> April, 2020, Lusaka Hub: Global Shaper
- European Centre for Disease Prevention and Control (ECDC). 2020. Situation update worldwide, as of 3 May 2020, [www.ecdc.europa.eu](http://www.ecdc.europa.eu) Retrieved 3<sup>rd</sup> May, 2020
- Ghose, T. 2020. How are people being infected with COVID-19, *Livescience*, [www.livescience.com](http://www.livescience.com), Retrieved 1<sup>st</sup> May, 2020
- Ikeji, L. 2020. “Doctors in Ogun to embark on three-day warning strike amidst COVID-19 pandemic, [www.lindaikejiblog.com](http://www.lindaikejiblog.com) Retrieved 3<sup>rd</sup> May, 2020
- Kahn, J. and McIntosh, K. 2005. “History and recent advanced in coronavirus discovery. *The Pediatric Infectious Disease Journal*, 24(11), 223-227
- Knowles, D. 2020. How and when will this pandemic end? We asked a virologist, World Economic Forum, [www.weforum.org](http://www.weforum.org), Retrieved 2<sup>nd</sup> May, 2020
- Merton, R. 1936. The unanticipated consequences of purposes social action, *American Sociological Review*, 1(6), 894-904
- National Cancer Institute. 2020. NCI dictionary of cancer terms, United States of America. National Institute of Health – American Cancer Society, [www.cancer.gov](http://www.cancer.gov) Retrieved 3<sup>rd</sup> May, 2020
- Nigeria Centre for Disease Control (NCDC). 2020. COVID-19 case update as at 1<sup>st</sup> May, 2020, [www.ncdc.gov.ng](http://www.ncdc.gov.ng) Retrieved on 3<sup>rd</sup> May, 2020
- Nigeria Medical Association. 2020. Statistics of doctors in Cross River State Government employment, Calabar, NMA Cross River State Branch
- Schlein, L. 2020. COVID-19 PandemicWHO: Alarming number of health workers at risk of COVID-19, *Voice of America News*, 11<sup>th</sup> April, 2020, [www.voanews.com](http://www.voanews.com) Retrieved 33<sup>rd</sup> May, 2020
- Shabam, A. R. 2020. Coronavirus in Africa:

- Update, Africanews, [www.africanews.com](http://www.africanews.com) Retrieved 3<sup>rd</sup> May, 2020
- Shereem, M.; Khan, S.; Kazimi, A.; Bashir, N. & Rabeea, S. 2020. "COVID-19 Infection: Origin, transmission and characteristics of human coronavirus". *Journal of Advanced Research*, Vol. 24, July 2020, pp. 91-98
- WebMD. 2020. Coronavirus history lung disease and respiratory health coronavirus reference, [www.webmd.com](http://www.webmd.com) Retrieved 2<sup>nd</sup> May, 2020
- World Health Organisation. 2016. Health workforce requirements for universal health coverage and the sustainable development goals: Human Resources for Health Observer – Issue No. 17, [www.who.int](http://www.who.int). Retrieved 4<sup>th</sup> April, 2020
- World Health Organisation (WHO). 2020. Guidance for health workers – Coronavirus disease (COVID-19) outbreak: Rights, roles and responsibilities of health workers, including key considerations for occupational safety and health, [www.who.int](http://www.who.int)., Retrieved 2<sup>nd</sup> May, 2020
- Zhan, M.; Qin, Y.; Xue, X. & Zhu, S. 2020. Death from COVID-19 of 23 healthcare workers in China. *The New England Journal of Medicine*, Letter to the Editor, DOI.1506/NEJMC2005696, [www.nejm.org](http://www.nejm.org) Retrieved 2<sup>nd</sup> May, 2020

**ASSESSING THE COMPLIANCE WITH THE NATIONAL POPULATION POLICY  
OF NIGERIA AMONG RESIDENCE OF BWARI AREA COUNCIL OF FCT ABUJA  
AND ITS IMPLICATION ON SUSTAINABLE DEVELOPMENT**

BY

**TITUS ISA LEMUT**

JOINT ADMISSIONS AND MATRICULATION BOARD BWARI-ABUJA

**SAMUEL MARK MATON**

DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY UNIVERSITY  
OF JOS, NIGERIA

**SALAMATU SHAGU**

JOINT ADMISSIONS AND MATRICULATION BOARD BWARI-ABUJA

&

**BENNEDICT OKPE ABAH**

JOINT ADMISSIONS AND MATRICULATION BOARD  
BWARI- ABUJA, NIGERIA

**ABSTRACT**

*Population constitute a very important resource for development and when it is managed well it can be a catalyst for any meaningful development. The FGN in its effort to control the rapidly growing population of Nigeria (2.5%) put in place a National Population Policy of Nigeria (NPPN) in 1988 and 2004 which stipulates four children per woman. This research is aimed at assessing the level of awareness of Nigerians of the policy and the extent to which they have complied. The research used the survey design and adopted 300 as the sample population and the method for collecting data was through questionnaire using the random sampling technique. The findings of the research revealed that 91.3% of the respondents are literate, 82% have ever heard of the NPPN and 70%, have 1-4 children. Most of the targets of the NPPN aimed at birth control have not been achieved by 2021. The researchers recommended that: efforts be made by government to sustain*

*the progress made. An agency of government must be charged with the responsibility of sustaining awareness campaigns. Religious leaders should be involved in the awareness campaign. Adequate funding of the implementation agencies will form the bases for sustainability.*

**Key Words:** Assessing, Compliance, Residents, Resource, Sustainable Development.

## INTRODUCTION

Population policy in Nigeria was never considered to be a serious issue that needed attention until the post 1980's. Prior to that time the oil boom provided large revenue to government and so they never knew that population would later become a problem that necessitated the establishment of a population policy.

Population planning is anchored on the concept of population and resources; the Malthusian theory which states that resources are exhaustible while population continues to grow if not checked through birth control. The 1988 National Population Policy of Nigeria (NPPN) has a provision which states that each woman should have four children. This was necessary because the high growth rate has already become a serious problem to government. If the growth rate of 3% continues, Nigeria's population that was 31,797,000 in 1950 would be 233,557,691 in 2025.

**STATEMENT OF THE PROBLEM** Many findings by different researchers state that population is a very important resource for any meaningful development if controlled and well

managed but if it far exceeds the available resources there will be danger of insufficient food, high pressure on infrastructure, health facilities, schools etc. In such a situation a country faces the crisis of very slow development or even stagnation. The Nigerian Government in 1988 came out with a NPPN aimed at controlling the population growth rate. The level of awareness of the policy among Nigerians is low and if nothing is done to increase the awareness the targets set by the policy may not be realized. It is against this backdrop that the researchers went to assess the level of awareness and compliance with the policy. The research questions that guided the study are;

## RESEARCH QUESTIONS

1. What is the level of awareness of the people of Bwari Area Council on NPPN
2. What is the level of their compliance to the NPPN?
3. What is the implication of the level of awareness on population growth?

## AIM AND OBJECTIVES

The aim of the study is to assess the compliance of the residents of Bwari Area Council with the

National Population Policy. In order to achieve the above aim the objectives shall be:

1. Assess the level of awareness of the residence of Bwari on the NPPN.
2. Assess the level of compliance of the residence of Bwari on NPPN.
3. Identify the number of children per respondent.
4. Determine the socio-demographic characteristics of the respondents.

### **HYPOTHESES**

The study shall adopt the Null (Ho) hypothesis in testing relationship between the variables

1. There is no significant difference in the level of awareness on NPPN across wards in Bwari Area Council.
2. There is no relationship between the number of children of residents of Bwari and their level of educational qualification.

### **LITERATURE REVIEW**

#### **THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK**

The Malthusian theory is the theoretical framework upon which this paper was written. Rev. Thomas Malthus in 1798 wrote an essay on population in which he formulated a theory of interrelationship between population and social change and economic resources. He postulated three propositions; firstly, the means of subsistence, determines the increase in population. Consequently, population consistently increases with available means of survival and thirdly, checking population

involves producing misery or vice. He further opined that the power of a population growth superseded the power of the humans to produce subsistence i.e. population grows at geometric rate while resources e.g. food grows at arithmetical rate. According to (Ojo, 2002), Thomas Malthus predicted that the geometric power of population growth and the arithmetic power of food production predicted a future when humans would have no resources to survive. Although Malthus was criticised for not seeing the contribution of technological advancements in food production yet many nations came to terms with the reality that they must formulate population policy that would guide their population growth. In 1960, Nigeria population was 41,551,000 and by 1985 it had doubled to 81,555. By 1988 Nigeria had seen the need for a population policy. According to Turnwait et al (2017), regardless of Nigeria's position in the recent global population ranking, the nation did not perceive the need for a population policy until the 1980's when the government realised that population is a problem.

#### **AN APPRAISAL OF 1988 & 2004 POPULATION POLICIES OF NIGERIA**

The first Nigeria's population policy was in 1988 which was the aftermath of the oil boom of the 70s which resulted into rapid population growth. The government's major target in the policy was to alter the reproductive behaviour of Nigerians. This was to be achieved through



the protection of the health of mother and child; to reduce the proportion of women who get married before the age of 18 years by 50% by 1995 and by 80% by 2000. By the year 1995 the government intended to extend the coverage of family planning service to 50% of women of child bearing age and 80% by the year 2000. Similarly, to reduce the number of children a woman is likely to have during her lifetime, to 4 per woman by the year 2000 and reduce the present rate of population growth from about 3.3% per year to 2.5% by 1995 and 2.0% by the year 2000 (Federal Republic of Nigeria 1988:13-14). In addition, there was advocacy by the government for the use of contraceptives among women of child-bearing age. The policy was aimed at reducing fertility rate of women in order to improve the quality of life of all women consequently all Nigerians. A Nigerian Demographic and Health Survey (NDHS) was carried out in 2013 on awareness and use of contraceptives among married women across geo-political zones in Nigeria. Findings from the survey showed that 38% of women in the SW were aware, 29% in SE, 28% in SS, 3% NE and NC 16%.

Although the awareness was still low but still higher than the period when the policy had not been promulgated. (NDHS data (NPC & ICP 2009).

Religion influences fertility and family size. Some religions support polygamy and do not limit the number of children. According to Caldwell (1987:427), traditional African

religious values have sustained high fertility and large family size.

## **NATIONAL POPULATION POLICY**

**FOR SUSTAINABLE DEVELOPMENT** As a follow up of the UN; MDG for sustainable Development that Nigerian government adopted a National Policy on Population for sustainable Development in 2004 with an end date for 2015 for most of the targets. It was aimed at improving the living standards of Nigerians by addressing the complex interrelationships between population and development. The interventions were on nine thematic areas which are health, environment, education, communication, population dynamics, youth and adolescents, socio-cultural barriers and legal support, population and development planning and population statistics. The targets of the NPP was 2015 but even by 2017 most of the targets were not achieved, According to HPT policy Brief 2017 the target for population growth rate was 2% but by 2013/14 the growth rate was 3.2%. The expected total fertility rate declined by 2015 was 4.38 but by 2014 it was 5.5.

## **METHODOLOGY**

The study design used the survey type that involves the use of questionnaire to collect data from respondents on the assessment of the compliance to NPPN among Bwari residents. Main sources of data were primary and secondary. The primary source of data was the Questionnaire method. Both husbands and

wives were randomly selected on household bases to find out their different opinions on the level of compliance to the NPPN. The data was collected through random sampling method. Bwari area council has 10 wards out of which six were randomly selected representing 60%. The population projection of Adults in Bwari area Council as at 2016 was projected to be 118, 533 by the (NPC). The sample population was 300. The secondary sources were Journals and books. Analysis of data was carried out using SPSS version 23.0. Descriptive statistics

involving frequencies were also used in interpreting the result. ANOVA, and Independent T-test were used for the test of two hypotheses.

## DISCUSSION OF FINDINGS

This section deals with the responses from the respondents in the selected six wards of Bwari area council. Table 1 presents the level of education of the respondents.

Table 1: Level of Education of Respondents According to Wards

S/	Level of	Ushafa		Kudur		Shere		Bwari		Dutse		Igu		Total	
N	Education	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%
1.	No Formal Educ.	6	12	0	0	5	10	10	20	0	0	4	8	25	8.3
2.	FSLC	7	14	2	4	13	26	2	4	1	2	6	12	31	10.3
3.	GCE/SSE	2	4.0	14	28	8	16	11	22	12	24	10	20	57	19
4.	Tertiary Educ.	35	70	34	68	24	48	27	54	37	74	30	60	187	62.3
	<b>Total</b>	<b>50</b>		<b>50</b>		<b>50</b>		<b>50</b>		<b>50</b>		<b>50</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>100</b>
		<b>100</b>		<b>100</b>		<b>100</b>		<b>100</b>		<b>100</b>		<b>100</b>			

Source: Field Survey, 2018

Table 1 shows that 62.3% of the respondents have tertiary education, 19% has 20% which is the highest number of have O level GCE/SSCE, and 10.3% have respondents with

no formal education. The FSLC as their highest educational high literacy level of the respondents is qualification while 8.3% has no formal likely responsible for high compliance to the education in Bwari area council. Among the NPPN as presented in Table 1. wards Dutse has 74% of its respondents with tertiary education while Bwari ward

Table 2 presents the level of awareness on NPPN among the respondents.

Table 2: Level of awareness on National Population Policy among Respondents

Response	Ushafa		Kuduru		Shere		Bwari		Dutse		Igu		Total	
	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%
<b>Yes</b>	37	74	38	76	41	82	49	98	33	66	42	84	<b>240</b>	<b>80</b>
<b>No</b>	13	26	12	24	9	8	1	2	17	34	8	16	<b>60</b>	<b>20</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>50</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>50</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>50</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>50</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>50</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>50</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>100</b>

**Source:** Field Survey, 2018

Table 2, shows that 80% of the respondents in Bwari area Council are aware of the NPPN. Among the wards, Bwari ward accounts for the highest (98%) of the respondents while Dutse accounts for the lowest (66%). Table 3 presents the level of compliance of the respondents.

Table 3: Compliance to the National Population Policy of Nigeria

Response	Ushafa		Kuduru		Shere		Bwari		Dutse		Igu		Total	
	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%	No	%
<b>Yes</b>	32	64	35	70	36	72	40	80	24	48	47	94	<b>214</b>	<b>71.3</b>
<b>No</b>	18	36	15	30	14	28	10	20	26	42	3	6	<b>86</b>	<b>28.7</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>50</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>50</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>50</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>50</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>50</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>50</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>100</b>

**Source:** Field Survey, 2018

According to table 3, 71.3% of the respondents have complied with some parts of the policy such as four children per woman, use of family planning methods.

Among the wards, Igu ward accounts for the

highest (94%) while Dutse ward accounts for the lowest (48%) of those who have complied. Table 4 presents the number of children per respondents by wards.

Table 4: No of Children of Respondents by Wards

<b>No of Children</b>	<b>Ushafa</b>		<b>Kuduru</b>		<b>Shere</b>		<b>Bwari</b>		<b>Dutse</b>		<b>Igu</b>		<b>Total</b>	
	<b>No</b>	<b>%</b>	<b>No</b>	<b>%</b>	<b>No</b>	<b>%</b>	<b>No</b>	<b>%</b>	<b>No</b>	<b>%</b>	<b>No</b>	<b>%</b>	<b>No</b>	<b>%</b>
1 - 4	37	80.4	43	87.8	32	71.1	26	52	32	68.1	38	77.6	<b>208</b>	<b>72.7</b>
5 - 9	5	10.9	5	10.2	11	24.5	13	26	11	23.4	9	18.4	<b>54</b>	<b>18.9</b>
10 - 14	4	8.7	1	2.0	2	4.4	9	18	1	2.1	1	2.0	<b>18</b>	<b>6.3</b>
15 - 19	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	4	0	0	0	0	<b>2</b>	<b>0.7</b>
20& above	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	6.4	1	2.0	<b>4</b>	<b>1.4</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>46</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>49</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>45</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>50</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>47</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>49</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>286</b>	<b>100</b>

**Source:** Field Survey, 2018

According to Table 4, 72.7% of the respondents have 1-4 children which shows a high level of compliance to the policy of one woman to four children. Among the wards, Kuduru accounts for the highest (87.8%) respondents while Bwari accounts for the lowest 52%.

Table 5 presents the ages of the respondents at married. The table shows that 42.3% of the respondents got married between ages of 20 – 25yrs and 24% got married between the ages of 26 – 30.

Table 5: Ages at Marriage of Respondents

<b>Age at marriage</b>	<b>No</b>	<b>%</b>
20 – 25yrs	127	42.3
26 – 30yrs	72	24.0
31 – 35yrs	31	10.3
36 and above	13	4.3
<b>Total</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>100</b>

**Source:** Field Survey, 2018

This suggests that most of them got married after secondary school or after tertiary

education. Education is said to play very important role in the number of children couples have.

NPPN awareness, but this is only limited to Kuduru, Bwari and Igu. Therefore, the hypothesis which stated that there is no significant difference in the level of

**Hypothesis 1: There is no significant difference in the level of awareness on National Population Policy across wards in Bwari Area Council.**

Table 6 shows the ANOVA result of residents' responses in Bwari Area Council of Abuja. The test value known as Population Policy Awareness was calculated as a composite variable by summing variables 6, 7 and 18. The F-ratio test which signifies the Between Groups sum of squares divided by the Within Groups mean square gave a result of 4.669. That is F-ratio (5, 294) at  $p < 0.05$  is significant at  $p = .000$ . The multiple comparisons of mean score differences across wards in Bwari area council have been calculated. The multiple comparisons show that between Ushafa and Kuduru, Bwari and Igu, there is significant difference in the opinions of the residents with respect to national population policy awareness. This is so because the mean differences (I-J) are less than 0.05 alpha level. However, this is not so for Shere (0.897) and Dutse (0.518) where the mean differences are greater than 0.05. This implies that although there is significant difference in the opinion of the residents of Bwari Area Council as a whole with respect to

awareness on National Population Policy be rejected.

across wards in Bwari Area Council should

Table 6: ANOVA of Residents' Responses on National Population Policy Awareness Amongst Wards in Bwari Area Council

	Sum of Squares	Df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
Between Groups	13.947	5	2.789	4.669	.000
Within Groups	175.640	294	.597		
Total	189.587	299			

### Hypothesis 2:

**There is no relationship between the number of children of residents of Bwari and their level of educational qualification.**

Table 7: Model Summary of the Relationship between Number of Children of Residents in Bwari Area Council and Educational Qualifications

Model	R	R Square	Adjusted R Square	Std. Error of the Estimate	Change Statistics				
					R Square Change	F Change	df1	df2	Sig. F Change
1	.393 <sup>a</sup>	.154	.151	.758	.154	54.378	1	298	.000

Table 7 shows the summary of the relationship between number of children of residents in Bwari Area Council and their educational qualifications. The relationship is represented by  $R = .393$ . This means that there is correlation between the educational qualifications of the residents and the number of children they have. This value is moderately

high and significant at  $F(1, 298) = .000$ . The  $R^2$  which depicts the coefficient of determination represents the percentage variance accounted for by the interaction of educational qualification on the dependent variable. This represents a change of 15.1%.

a. Dependent Variable: 10

Table 8: Coefficients<sup>a</sup>

Model	Unstandardized Coefficients		Standardized Coefficients <sup>79</sup>	t	Sig.
	B	Std. Error	Beta		
1 (Constant)	2.463	.153		16.073	.000
4	-.325	.044	-.393	-7.374	.000

Table 8 further confirms this result. The ttest carried out on the dependent variable shows that the calculated t-value = -7.374 in absolute terms. This value is greater than the critical table value of 1.648 at  $p < 0.05$  alpha level. This means that there is significant relationship between the number of children of residents of Bwari and their level of educational qualification. Therefore the hypothesis should be rejected.

## CONCLUSION

The findings of this research show that a greater part of the NPPN has been achieved by the residents of Bwari Area Council. This has been explained by the high level of awareness and compliance to the policy among residents of Bwari Area council due mainly to high level of literacy. Over 90% of the respondents are literate in which 62.3% have tertiary education. Majority of them have less than four children which is in accordance with the fertility rate policy of one wife four children.

## RECOMMENDATIONS

Based on the findings of this research, the following recommendations were made.

1. Although the level of awareness of the NPPN and compliance is high, efforts

must be made by government to sustain the progress made.

2. An agency of government must be charged with the responsibility of sustaining awareness campaign on the whole policy to the grassroots and people that comply should be given some rewards.
3. Religious leaders should be involved in the awareness campaign because it is easier for them to persuade their followers.

## REFERENCES

- Caldwell, J and Caldwell, P (1987) The Cultural Context of High Fertility in Sub-Sahara Africa. *Population and Development Review*, 13(3): 49-437.
- Federal Republic of Nigeria (1988) National Policy on Population for Development, Unity, Progress and Self-reliance, Lagos: Federal Ministry of Health.
- Federal Republic of Nigeria (2004) National Policy on Population for Sustainable Development, Lagos: Federal Ministry of

- Health
- HPT POLICY Brief (2017) Nigeria's 2004 National Policy on Population for Sustainable Development: Implementation Assessment Highlights.
- National Population Commission (1998) 1991 Population Census of the Federal Republic of Nigeria. Analytical Report at Nigeria Demographic and Health Survey (2013) Preliminary Report, National Population Commission Abuja, Nigeria.
- Ojo, O.O (2002) 'A' Level Economics Textbook for West Africa. Onibonoje Press-Publishers.
- Shofoyeke, A.D. (2014) An Appraisal of the 2004 National Policy on Population for Sustainable Development. N.I.E.P.A, Nigeria. *Mediterranean Journal of Social Sciences Vol 5 No 23*.
- Turnwait, O.M. et al (2017) Nigeria's Population Policies: Issues, Challenges and Prospects.
- the National Level. National Population Commission, Abuja.
- National Bureau of Statistics (2013) National Demographic and Health Survey Preliminary Report, Abuja.
- Nigeria Demographic and Health Survey (1990) Federal Office of Statistics, Lagos, Nigeria.



**COMMUNITY LIBRARY AND SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT OF USERS IN URBAN AND  
RURAL COMMUNITIES OF CROSS RIVER STATE, NIGERIA**

BY

**UMO ANTIGHA BASSEY**

Lecturer, Department of Library and Information Science

University of Calabar

P.M.B. 1115 Calabar, Nigeria

**ANTIGHA OKON BASSEY**

Associate Professor Lecturer, Department of Sociology

University of Calabar

P. M.B. 1115 Calabar, Nigeria

&

**ESSIEN COBHAM UZOH**

Lecturer, Department of Social Work

University of Calabar

P.M.B. 1115 Calabar, Nigeria

**ABSTRACT**

*Community library is a type of public library which serves as community builder, manager of diversity, centre for arts, culture and preservation of heritage, promotion of learning and socialization, promotion of democratic values and catalyst for addressing social problems. The effective performance of these functions through library holding, materials, resources and services is expected to yield social development in terms of: association engagement, intergroup cohesion, gender equality, cultural advancement and preservation, interpersonal safety and trust, building of democratic values, spread of education, increase awareness and socialization. Qualitative design was adopted in which three Focus Group Discussions were conducted consisting of ten participants each, with a total of thirty in urban and rural areas of Cross River State. Anchoring on Robert Merton Functional Theory, the study shows that influence of library functions was not widespread on indicators of social development, in order to invoke widespread social development*

*of Cross River State and her people. It was recommended that more libraries be established, especially community libraries in rural areas, training of library personnel, renovation of existing libraries and updating library materials in order to bring about the desired social development.*

**Keywords:** *Community library, public library, social development, library functions, effective and efficient services.*

## Introduction

Library is a very important institution in the development of communities and human civilization. The realization of the strategic role of library in human development prompted widespread advocacy for establishment of public libraries in Europe and North America (Harris, 1999; Battles, 2003; Murray, 2009). It is for this reason that community library is examined as a possible agent for social development for Nigeria rural communities and their people. Generally, library refers to a room or building containing books which are carefully arranged and preserved for easy reference and usage. Library is highly desired because the utilization of library resources is believed to increase awareness and cognition that can help improve life in diverse ways (School Library Association, 2016). One important area or aspect of development is social development.

Development is social in dimension when it involves a network of interaction of people, which community represents. Social development is experienced when there is improvement or advancement in people's lives as well as in relationship between and among

them, as a group. It is therefore pertinent to examine if there exists a link or relationship between community library functions and social development.

## Statement of problem and research questions

The purpose of community library as presented by Edward, Rauseo and Unger (2013) are: community building, management of diverse population, universal source of knowledge, preservation of arts and heritage, and youth championing, which proves that it exists to improve the life and social condition of users, being community members. Summarizing the objectives of public library which community library is an example, Ashikuzzanam (2018) identified the following: human adjustment, selfimprovement and development, personality development, spread of education, leisure promotion and cultural revival. In essence, community library serves as a centre of information, culture and education for the community members, which are similar to the goal of social development in any society.

Social development as noted by Davis (2004) has seven main indicators or objectives, namely: intergroup cohesion, civic activism, awareness socialization, interpersonal safety and trust and gender equality. When these

objectives are realized, it therefore means social development has taken place. But when they are not realized, it means there is no social development.

Comparing the purpose of community library and the objectives of social development, it can be determined whether social development is experienced where there is community library and where community library is not in existence, whether community and members experience social development. The central task is to examine utilization of community library or otherwise and achievement of social development objectives in Cross River State urban and rural communities, Nigeria.

## **Analytical and conceptual review**

### **Community library**

A community library is a library service and associated space owned by local community and is controlled by representatives of the community in a way which is responsive to the wishes and needs of the community and people therein. Community library is a type of public libraries which serve cities and towns of all types. Community libraries are designated for specific small communities, be it rural or urban. A public library as defined by United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organisation (1994) “is the local gateway to knowledge which provides a basic condition for lifelong learning, independent decision making in cultural development and social groups, which must be established under the clear

mandate of the law.” Public libraries are funded by public tax in which users are not supposed to pay fees. It is operated by librarians, library para-professionals and support staff.

The purposes of community library are very symbolic to social development of the community. Edwards, Rauser and Unger (2013) identified the following purposes or functions:

1. ***Community building***: Community library build communities by supporting local culture. Community members meeting in the libraries as avenue to make connections, share ideas and develop partnership which may lead to the improvement of their lives.
2. ***Management of diversity***: The population of most communities is made up of people from diverse backgrounds and culture, meeting and interaction in community library provides avenue for integration and solidarity. Community library serves as avenue of ensuring unity in diversity, especially in heterogeneous communities.
3. ***Centre for arts, culture, heritage preservation and archives***: Community libraries preserve arts and cultural history of a community, which helps in the understanding of community life in terms of music, literature, belief pattern and

environment. Materials and historic artefacts are often preserved in community library which help to promote oral histories and heritage.

4. ***Promotion of learning, socialization and awareness creation:*** Understanding lifestyle of community members is a major socialization element, which involves learning and internalization of norms and values. Social interaction emanates therefrom. Users of community library learn easily the culture of the community in order to function effectively by contributing to growth and development.
5. ***Promotion of democratic values:*** In community, library materials are provided which are systematically sourced and placed to develop democratic ideals in readers. In this regard, the community library champion the development of democratic culture and principles, thereby promoting the spread of democracy in community political life which is an important element of social development.
6. ***Catalyst for addressing individual and social problems:*** Personal problem affects an individual, while social problems affect a large number of people and requires collective action in order to resolve

it. Community library resources and materials are carefully selected and provided in order to enable users in community articulate and resolve their individual and collective problems. In this regard, community library is seen as a catalyst in addressing individual and social problems in communities. A catalyst is anything that prompts an event or occurrence without necessarily taking part in it, such as the community library in resolving individual and social problem.

7. ***Manager of youth:*** The management of youth in any organization or group is a delicate and important role as youth constitutes symbolic demographic segment. Crime and other social vicissitudes are often carried out by youth. Community library is designed to engage youth and redirect them out of forms of deviant behavior and prepare them as agents of social development. Engagement of youth take away idleness and helps to occupy them, therefore reducing incidence of crime and diversity of social vicissitudes.
8. ***Provision of small business resources:*** Community library provides information on small

business policy and programmes of government. Creating awareness on public-private partnership and openings for local people, therefore acts as catalyst for addressing social problems, and catalyst for small business development in community locality, boosting entrepreneurship.

As noted earlier, community library is a type of public library which functions include: human adjustment, spread of education, personality development, economic development, science and technology promotion, as well as development in culture and leisure (Ashikuzzaman, 2018). These functions revealed socio-economic indicators as enumerated above, therefore community library becomes an important component or contributor to socio-economic development of any society in general and inclusive communities in particular. The United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organisation (1994) public library manifesto opines that, “a public library is a living force for education, culture and information, as an essential agent for the fostering of peace and spiritual welfare through the minds of men and women”. Central to any programme of social development in any society are: information, education and culture, which are enshrined fundamental component functions of public library.

### **Social development**

The International Institute of Social Studies (1995) defined social development as the transformation of society, which results in individuals treating each other more fairly in their daily lives, leading to increase in social cohesion, integration and solidarity. Davies (2004) emphasized the fact that social development is a commitment that entire development of society should benefit people holistically, ensure equitable distribution of benefits and resources without any form of bias.

Any community that is socially developed should be marked by improvement in pattern and ways of social interaction, norms and learning, with the prevalence of acceptable universal values that promote peaceful and harmonious living in groups and the society as a whole. Major indicators of social development stipulated by the International Institute of Social Studies (1995) are: clubs and association engagement, socialization, civic activism, intergroup cohesion, gender equality and interpersonal safety and trust. Consequently, impact of community library functions shall be considered on social development in terms of spread of education and awareness socialization, intergroup cohesion; human adjustment and gender equality; cultural advancement and preservation of heritage.

### **Methodology and theoretical framework**

Qualitative method was utilized in investigating the relationship between

community library functions and social development in Cross River State. Two Focus Group Discussions were conducted with participants drawn from library users from two main public libraries in Calabar, Cross River State. A third Focus Group Discussion (FGD) was conducted among rural dwellers in Creek Town Western Calabar, located in Odukpani Local Government Area of Cross River State to ascertain the need for community library. Each FGD consists of ten participants, with a total of 30 participants in all three FGDs.

Secondary data was also used for sources of information, such as newspapers, magazines, journals, official documents, textbooks and archival materials. A qualitative expost-facto design was specifically utilized to examine if social development was experienced by users after their use of library facilities in their communities. Participants were accidentally chosen.

Merton (1936) structural functionalism provided the theoretical foundation for analyzing the link between community library functions and social development. Social structure refers to the consistent pattern of arrangement or organization of groups through individuals' interaction with one another. Social structure in simple language may be used interchangeably with social institution or organization which library can be seen as one. Social function is an objective consequence of an action on the system in which the action takes place. The action of focus is the function of community or public libraries, while the

expected consequence is social development, which is anticipated or manifest.

### **Description of study area**

In Cross River State, there are four main public libraries which serve library users. These are: Calabar Central Library, National Library Calabar, Ikom Library and Ogoja Library. Only the National Library in

Calabar is owned by the federal government. Calabar Central Library, Ikom and Ogoja libraries are all owned by the state government, all four libraries provide general library services to the communities where they are located. Calabar Central library is the biggest among the four in terms of size of the complex and holdings, and was opened on April 17<sup>th</sup>, 1989 (Uche, 2018).

Other libraries in Cross River State that are significant and worthy of mention are academic libraries, institutional libraries and school libraries. Academic libraries are owned by tertiary institutions, serving members (staff and students) of the institutions:

1. University of Calabar Library, Calabar
2. Cross River State University Library, Calabar with annexes in Obubra and Ogoja
3. Federal College of Education Library, Obudu, Cross River State
4. College of Health Technology Library, Calabar

5. Cross River State College of Education Library, Awai – Akamkpa
6. Arthur Jarvis University Library, Akpabuyo
7. University of Calabar Teaching Hospital Library, Calabar

All of these libraries are institutional and do not serve the generality of the public. The same applies to secondary school libraries, which serve only staff and students of such schools but not the general public.

All the four public libraries that are located in the state are in urban areas, namely Calabar, Ogoja and Ikom urban. There is no public library in rural areas of Cross River State. This condition necessitates the need to examine if the effect of public library functions can replicate in rural areas in terms of social development or otherwise.

In examining the state of the four public libraries serving Cross River State as a community, Uche (2018) in a newspaper heading revealed the shameful condition of public libraries in Cross River State which citizens bemoan by stating that, “the pride of Cross Riverians is in their **last legs**, parading outdated books, with book-lovers disillusioned at the unpleasant turn of events”. He narrated a situation where the Calabar Central Library precinct is constantly used for wedding receptions on weekends and other social events on weekdays, making it un conducive for reading and other academic activities, which requires serene environment. In Ikom and

Ogoja libraries, Uche (2018) explained the need for revamping of infrastructure and restocking of antiquated books and other materials. This condition shows that these three public libraries in the state are not in good condition or shape.

A more deplorable condition of Calabar Central Library is provided by Edem (2017), who reported that snakes, grasses have taken over the library and virtually all the roofs have been blown off by rain and wind, with the environment covered with weeds, providing a breeding ground for rodents and snakes, thereby exposing staff and library users to hazards. Lack of electricity, water supply, insufficient staff, poor condition of service and outdated books, absence of functional vehicles were all identified as obstacles militating against the proper functioning of all public libraries owned by the state.

The National Library which was renovated and restocked cannot adequately serve the large population of Cross River State, as the facility is small and can hardly accommodate up to 50 users conveniently at a time, with reported average persons coming to the library daily put at 100 person (Etuk, 2019). It is also reported that poor and unstable power supply in Calabar remains a major challenge to the function of e-library service in the Calabar branch of the National Library (Etuk, 2019).

Apart from school libraries in secondary schools in rural areas of Cross River State, the people in rural areas are yet to access public library services except when they travel to urban cities like Calabar, Ikom and Ogoja,

where such are available. It is in view of this condition or absence of library facilities in rural areas that the social development is assessed in both rural areas where there is no library and urban areas where there are public libraries.

As mentioned earlier, primary data was obtained from three focus group discussion (FGD) sessions. Two were conducted in Calabar being an urban area with two public libraries to serve the large population of the community, while one was conducted in Creek Town, Odukpani Local

### **Data presentation, analysis and discussion**

Government Area with a small population purposively selected to represent rural areas due to proximity to investigators. Each FGD consists of ten participants excluding the three researchers acting as moderator and research assistants. FGD I was conducted with users of State Central Library in Calabar, FGD II conducted with users of Federal Library in Calabar and FGD III conducted with residents of Creek Town community in Odukpani, a settlement which heralds the entry of Christian missionaries in Eastern Nigeria (Bassey, Bassey & Omono, 2012). First and second FGDs were conducted in 2019 and third in 2020.

Table 1: Demographic Data of Participants in FGD I, II and III

<b>SN</b>	<b>Age</b>	<b>Edu. Qual.</b>	<b>Religion</b>	<b>Sex</b>	<b>Occupation</b>	<b>Educational Status</b>	<b>Tribe</b>	<b>Awareness of Library facility</b>	<b>Previous usage of library</b>
<b>FGD I</b>									
1	19	SSCE	Christian	Male	Student	Undergraduate	Efik	Yes	Yes
2	26	B.Sc.	Christian	Male	Student	Postgraduate	Ejagham	Yes	Yes
3	18	SSCE	Christian	Male	Student	Secondary school leaver	Ibibio	Yes	Yes
4	32	B.Sc.	Christian	Female	Applicant	Postgraduate	Ibibio	Yes	Yes
5	28	SSCE	Christian	Male	Student	Undergraduate	Yala	Yes	Yes
6	21	SSCE	Christian	Male	Student	Undergraduate	Yala	Yes	Yes



7	25	SSCE	Christian	Female	Student	Undergraduate	Ejagham	Yes	Yes
8	38	M.Sc.	Christian	Male	Journalist	Postgraduate	Yala	Yes	Yes
9	45	HND	Christian	Male	Public Servant	Postgraduate	Igbo	Yes	Yes
10	24	SRN	Christian	Female	Nurse	Undergraduate	Igbo	Yes	Yes
<b>FGD II</b>									
1	18	SSCE	Christian	Female	Applicant	Applicant	Ibibio	Yes	Yes
2	16	SSCE	Christian	Male	Applicant	Applicant	Ibibio	Yes	Yes
3	17	SSCE	Christian	Female	Applicant	Applicant	Yoruba	Yes	Yes
4	23	SSCE	Christian	Female	Student	Undergraduate	Ibibio	Yes	Yes
5	20	SSCE	Christian	Female	Student	Undergraduate	Ejagham	Yes	Yes
6	17	SSCE	Christian	Male	Applicant	Applicant	Oron	Yes	Yes
7	18	SSCE	Christian	Female	Applicant	Applicant	Bekwarra	Yes	Yes
8	15	JSS	Christian	Male	Student	Secondary school dropout	Efik	Yes	Yes
9	16	JSS	Christian	Female	Student	Secondary school dropout	Efik	Yes	Yes
10	14	JSS	Christian	Male	Student	Secondary school dropout	Annang	Yes	Yes
<b>F G D III</b>									
1	27	SSCE	Christian	Female	Business	Sec. Sch. leaver	Efik	Yes	Yes
2	35	SSCE	Christian	Female	Business	Sec. Sch. Leaver	Efik	Yes	Yes
3	23	SSCE	Christian	Male	Student	Undergraduate	Annang	Yes	Yes
4	42	SSCE	Christian	Male	Farmer	Sec. Sch. Leaver	Ibibio	Yes	No
5	65	FSLC	ATR	Male	Rtd. Public Servant	Pensioner	Efik	Yes	No

		– 1 SRN – 1 SSCE – 19 JSSC – 4 FSLC – 2 Total – 30		30	1 Public servant – 9 Retired Pub. Serv. – 1 Nurse – 1 Business – 2 Farmer – 5 Total – 30	Leavers – 7 Undergraduates – 8 Postgraduates – 4 Applicants – 5 Pensioner – 1 Total – 30	7 Yala – 3 Igbo – 2 Yoruba – 1 Oron – 1 Bekwar ra – 1 Annang – 2 Total – 30		Total – 30
6	45	JSS	Christian	Male	Farmer	Sec. Sch. Dropout	Efik	Yes	No
7	37	FSLC	Christian	Male	Farmer	Pry sch. Leaver	Efik	Yes	No
8	28	SSCE	Christian	Male	Farmer	Sec. Sch. Leaver	Ibibio	Yes	Yes
9	19	SSCE	Christian	Female	Student	Sec. Sch. Leaver	Efik	Yes	Yes
10	26	SSCE	ATR	Male	Farmer	Sec. Sch. Leaver	Efik	Yes	Yes
Total		M.Sc. – 1 B.Sc. – 2 HND	Christian – 28 ATR – 2 Total – 30	Male – 18 Female – 12 Total –	Students – 13 Applicant – 6 Journalist –	Pry Sch. Leaver – 1 Sec. sch. Dropouts – 4 Sec. sch.	Efik – 10 Ejagha m – 3 Ibibio –	All were aware (100%)	Library users – 26 Non- users – 4

Source: Author's fieldwork, 2019 and 2020

Age of participants in the three FGDs range from 14 – 65 years of age. All participants were able to read and write, and understand the role of library in society, though four out of thirty never used public library before, being 15.34 percent. Participants were

educated from first school leaving certificate (FSLC), senior secondary school certificate (SSCE), junior secondary school certificate (JSSC), State Registered Nurse (SRN), Higher National Diploma (HND), Bachelor Degree (B.Sc.) and Masters Degree (M.Sc.) Six were in possession of Junior Secondary School Certificate and below representing twenty

percent (20%), while twenty-four had from SSCE to M.Sc. representing eighty percent, which shows high literacy that correlates with awareness of library functions and uses.

Participants consist of eighteen male (sixty percent) and twelve female (forty percent), among which were twenty-eight Christians (ninety-three percent) and two African traditional Religious followers (seven percent). This shows that Cross River State, Nigeria, is a predominantly Christian community and Christians are highly attracted to western education and heritage of colonialism like library patronage. Preponderance of secondary school leavers, university undergraduates, postgraduates and applicants who constitute regular library users, seeking information for academic, career and vocational pursuit, reflect traditional library users. Indigenous tribes of Cross River State among the participants were Efiks, Ejagham, Yala and Bekwarra being seventeen (fifty seven percent) shows the indigenous Cross Riverians compete favourably in educational enrolment and usage of public library in their community, with nonindigenes from Ibibio, Igbo, Yoruba, Oron, Annang being thirteen (forty three percent).

### **Analysis and discussion**

In analyzing and discussing data obtained from three FGDs conducted, social development indicators were strictly followed as listed below:

1. Intergroup cohesion and gender equality.
2. Spread of education, awareness and socialization.
3. Cultural advancement and promotion.
4. Civic activism and democratic values.
5. Association engagement, interpersonal safety and trust

### **Intergroup cohesion and gender equality**

Intergroup cohesion and gender equality are two major indicators of social development. When all groups are united and interacting peacefully with one another, is when a community has peace and moves forward harmoniously. Female and male genders constitute two major groups in the society. Social development exists when groups recognize one another and accord each respect by assigning responsibilities, roles and statuses equally. Both intergroup cohesion and gender equality are two related indicators of social development and were considered as dependent variables.

Community library performed the important function of managing diversity, as library resources and materials carefully selected and placed for users are expected to shape users' orientation, thereby helping to manage and ensuring harmonious coexistence between diverse groups in societies, such as: gender groups, ethnic, religious and occupational groups.

Managing diversity function of library is the independent variable.

Variables – Dependent: Intergroup cohesion and gender equality

Independent:

Managing diversity function of community library.

### **Research questions:**

Is there influence of managing diversity function of library on intergroup cohesion and gender equality?

### **Research objective:**

To ascertain if managing diversity function of library influence intergroup cohesion and gender equality

In FGD I and II, participants were generally of the opinion that resources and materials they used in the library influenced their perception of roles and desired patterns of interaction that will bring peace, harmony and symbiotic relationship among groups, individuals and agencies in the society. Based on the prevalence of intergroup cohesion in Cross River State, they responded thus:

“In Calabar the state capital, intergroup conflict prevailed persistently marked by clash of cult groups in Calabar South and some areas of Calabar

Municipality; Inter-communal conflicts in Obubra, Abi, Yakurr, Etung etc.; land disputes in different communities of the state is an

endemic problem. There is no intergroup cohesion yet in our state” (FGDs I & II)

The above position shows that intergroup cohesion is yet to be achieved in Cross River State, which is an important indicator of social development.

On gender equality, participants unanimously echoed that such thing does not exist and mentioned the denial of a woman the position of Chief Justice of the State, which they maintained that was due to her gender and ethnic group, which was not accepted by government in both legislative and executive branch. Despite the two public libraries in Calabar where FGD I and II were conducted, intergroup cohesion and gender equality are still an illusion, meaning that social development is yet to be actualized.

### **Spread of education, awareness and socialization**

Spread of education improves level of literacy which is a very important indicator of physical quality of life index, a basic parameter for measuring development in general. Social awareness entails being conscious of something, may be existence of problems, difficulties, hardship or any phenomenon in the society. Socialization has to do with learning and internalizing the norms and values of the society in order to be able to function effectively as members. Spread of education, awareness and socialization are all inexplicably intermingled, and are dependent variables, as indicators of social development.

Promotion of learning as another important function of library was the independent variable. Public library educate users through library resources and information dissemination. The educational level of participants in both FGD I and II shows high level of literacy.

Variables – Dependent: Spread of education, awareness and socialization

Independent: Promotion of learning library function

### **Research questions:**

Does library promotion of learning induce spread of education, awareness and socialization?

### **Research objective:**

To determine if library promotion of learning induces spread of education, awareness and socialization.

Community library is considered as a reservoir of educational materials for all levels of learners, both in formal and informal learning processes. Users are expected to socialize through use of library materials, learning and awareness of social and physical environment, including the discovery of self, are all considered outcomes of library usage. The higher selfdiscovery and understanding of environment take place, the greater the ability to manipulate environment and adjust self which indicates social development. In FGD I and II, participants were 100% literate and they stated that:

“Continuous exposure to library causes us to be aware of latest development in the society, activities, events and progrmames that will promote our standard of living and quality of life, we are able to comprehend and key into the programmes” (FGD I & II)

This revelation of participants shows the significant role of library in awareness creation, spread of education and socialization process of users, as indicated by Ahsikuzzaman (2018) that library is a centre for the spread of education and gateway to knowledge, a very important condition for lifelong learning and catalyst for independent decision making, which are essential components of social development. The discovery above shows that community public libraries induce spread of education, awareness and socialization.

### **Cultural advancement and promotion**

Cultural advancement refers to a state of intellectual, social and material development in any society which is marked by progress, structural differentiation, specialization of institutions, record keeping, advancement in arts, craft, local products and elimination of practices that are not beneficial to the people, as regulated by prevailing norms and values. Promotion involves widespread projection of cultural advancement to be accepted and practiced by the entirety of people in society. Both cultural advancement and promotion constitute dependent variable.

Another important function of library is that it serves as

center for arts, culture and heritage preservation. To what extent does public library perform this function to influence cultural advancement and promotion,deserved investigation?

Variables – Dependent: Cultural advancement and promotion

### **Independent:**

Library as center for arts, culture and heritage preservation

### **Research questions:**

Does public library function as centre for arts, culture and heritage preservation influence cultural advancement and promotion?

**Research objective:** To examine if community library function as center for arts, culture and heritage preservation influenced cultural advancement and promotion.

Public libraries' stock include artistic and culturally rich materials. When these are preserved over time, it is expected to transfer practice of culture from one generation to another, as well as inducting new members to the culture of the society. Availability of cultural materials and resources in library proved library as center for culture, learning of cultural traits, values, symbols, elements, even as, though library materials represent preservation of heritage. Participants in FGD I were asked if their frequent use of library promotes their advancement in practice of their culture in terms of learning new cultural traits,

elements, values and symbols. They responded thus:

“Display of cultural materials, especially in Cross River State Central Library in Calabar, provide insight to the understanding of the past, appreciate our culture, introduce same to others, so that our culture will not terminate with us” (FGD I) This position was corroborated by participants in FGD II who expressed the views that library plays important role in preserving the culture of their society, that some of what they know about their society which they will pass on to others were gathered from library materials. This supported Edwards, Rauseo and Unger (2013) position that library plays the role of Centre for Arts, Culture and Heritage Preservation.

### **Civic activism and democratic value**

Civic activism or engagement refers to promoting the quality of life in a community which is marked by participation in both political and nonpolitical processes to contribute to public decisions or influence the direction of such decisions. Democratic values entails members of society discovering themselves as citizens and not subjects and actively participate and contribute to decisions affecting them in society which is citizen centered. Both civil activism and democratic value are dependent variables.

Library materials are carefully selected to ensure the function of promoting democratic values, which is an independent variable,

corresponding directly with the dependent variables. Materials are provided which supports public policy and policy direction of government, creating awareness in users to support and participate, thereby enhancing policy and programme success. Variables –

Dependent: Civic activism and democratic values

Independent: Library function of promoting democratic values

### **Research questions:**

Is there any influence of library function of promoting democratic values on civic activism and democratic values as indicators of social development?

### **Research objective:**

To determine if library function of promoting democratic values influence civic activism and democratic values in society as indicators of social development.

In FGD I, 65% of participants accepted that they belong to different types of civil society organisations and associations through which they are able to articulate and aggregate their interest to appropriate government decision making agency. Greater number of participants in FGD II being 78% percent also corroborated the position of participants in FGD I, and also revealed that: “They guide and play leadership roles in associations they are members, because of information they obtained through using library, and they are able to make contributions towards government decisions

and policy and can also influence policy outcome” (FGD II) Despite the revelation above, participants in both FGD I and II were of the opinion that activities of many groups are anti-democratic and they undermined democratic values and ideals, such as being used by politicians to disrupt electoral process; cult activities and other social vices prevailing in Cross River State which makes the state that was once regarded as the most peaceful place in Nigeria, to be referred to as the center for kidnapping and armed robbery. In view of this condition, civic activism and democratic ideals are not obtainable in Cross River State, though avenue exists for political participation and contribution to decision making.

### **Association engagement, interpersonal safety and trust**

Association engagement involves ensuring participation of various groups and their members in society or broad community activities. It pertains to mobilizing participation and involvement. Interpersonal safety and trust refers to prevailing norms in which trust and security exists to the extent where members of the society exhibit reliance even on those they are yet to meet with. All these constitute dependent variable and indicators of social development, where they exist.

Library serves as a catalyst of addressing social and personal problems, as well as community building block, which constitutes independent variables.

Variables – Dependent: Association engagement, interpersonal safety and trust

### **Independent:**

Library as catalyst for addressing social problems and building community Research questions: Does library function as catalyst for addressing social problems and building community influence association engagement, interpersonal safety and trust?

### **Research objective:**

To assess if library function as catalyst for addressing social problems and building community influence association engagement, interpersonal safety and trust.

Responding to the research questions above, participants in FGD I and II maintain that associations and groups existing were not objectively engaged by government and its agencies. They express the opinion that individual politicians only engage them for their personal use, which is often at the detriment of the society at large. Interpersonal safety does not exist according to all participants and no trust, as people live in fear. The level of crime, kidnapping, child trafficking, forced commercial sex work, armed robbery and other social vicissitudes like Skolombo, area boys and ritual killings cause the state to be a fearful place to live and do business in. This condition undermined any attempt to look at economic development dimension in terms of library providing

information for the growth of small businesses resources, income generation and employment, as businesses are closing and packing out of the state. In essence, library functions as a catalyst for addressing social problems and building community has failed to ensure association engagement, interpersonal safety and trust, thereby worsening the condition of personal and social problems.

### **The need for community library**

Community libraries as integral component or type of public libraries are locality oriented. Generic public libraries are owned by government and run with public revenue obtained from taxes. Some community libraries are established and funded by the government for locality residents, due to lack of proximity to city and town public libraries. In most cases, community members contribute their resources to establish and manage their own libraries due to strategic social benefits that will accrue to the community and its people in terms of social development.

It is in this regard that Focus Group Discussion III was conducted in rural areas of Creek Town in Odukpani Local Government Area to determine their community need, which revealed a social development gap due to lack of library and library services. In FGD III, all participants (100%) indicated their awareness of library and how they and their community will benefit if library is established for them. 60% (sixty percent) have been using a library before, while



40% (forty percent) never used one, but are fully aware of library usefulness. They stated that: If community library is established here, we will have information on what government is doing, how government action will benefit us. It will guide us to prepare for higher studies and good career pursuit, and reduce idleness, crime and many other social problems we are having now” (FGD III).

Focus Group Discussion is one of the strategies or tools of community needs assessment, which revealed that there exists anticipatory need for a community library in rural areas, which will take the rural communities that lack libraries to their expected social development level.

### **Summary, conclusion and recommendations**

In summary, Cross River State is one of the educationally less developed states, as placed in social development index of Nigeria. Library is an important aspect of education and four public libraries are grossly inadequate for the social development of the state from educationally disadvantaged to educationally developed state. Findings are:

1. There is no intergroup cohesion and gender equality as a result of library function of managing diversity
2. Library induce spread of education, awareness and socialization through promotion of learning.
3. Library helps to ensure cultural advancement and promotion through its function as a center for arts, culture and heritage preservation.
4. Library does not promote civic activism and democratic values through its functioning.
5. Library does not promote association engagement, interpersonal safety and trust by functioning as a catalyst for addressing social problem and community building.

The functioning of public libraries in Cross River State failed to promote social development of citizens and the state as a whole. This is due to inadequate number of libraries when compared to the large land mass and ever increasing population of the state being 3.738 million people (National Bureau of Statistics, 2016). This shows a ratio of 1 library to 934,500 persons which is grossly below accepted standard. The deplorable condition of library facilities, stock and infrastructure cannot foster effective social development realization through functioning of the libraries in Cross River State.

Another major impediment which affects the achievement of social development in Cross River State through library functions are the clear absence of public or community libraries in rural areas. This condition cuts the rural dwellers totally away from benefitting from library service to access social

development. Library services should cover the entire state including rural and urban areas if social development is to be widespread.

Consequently, it is recommended that:

1. Federal government should extend federal library service to other senatorial districts (North and Central) to bring the number of federal libraries in the state to three.
2. State government should establish new state libraries in all local government headquarters.
3. Government should renovate and restock, by updating materials, resources in existing libraries and improving power supply.
4. Emphasis should be placed on training and retraining of library staff to update their knowledge and skills in modern library techniques.
5. Individuals should assist their communities by providing materials and participation in establishment of community libraries.
6. Corporate organisations should build, stock and donate library and library materials to host communities as a matter of corporate social responsibility.
7. Awareness should be created for more students to enroll and study library and information science in order to provide required

manpower for emerging community libraries that will be established as agent and catalyst of social development in Cross River State in particular and Nigeria as a whole.

## REFERENCES

- Ashikuzzaman, M. D. (2018). Public library functions and objectives. Library and Information Science academic blog, [www.libsdirect>libraryscience](http://www.libsdirect>libraryscience) Retrieved 16 February, 2019
- Bassey, A., Bassey, U. & Omono, C. (2012). An empirical analysis of the influence of religion on career choice and success among Creek Town people, Nigeria”. *Journal of Arts and Contemporary Society*, 4, 67-79
- Battles, M. (2003). *Library: An unquiet history*. New York: W. W. Norton & Company Inc.
- Davis, G. (2004). A history of the social development network in the World Bank. Washington D.C.: The World Bank Social Development Paper No. 56, March
- Edem, E. (2017). “Snakes, grasses take over Cross River State Library”. *Daily Post, October 20<sup>th</sup>*. Lagos: Daily Post Publication
- Etuk, N. (2019). “Official: Poor electricity hinders e-library in Calabar”. News Agency of Nigeria. Calabar, April 24

- Harris, H. M. (1999). *History of libraries in the western world* (4<sup>th</sup> Ed.) Lanham: Scarecrow Press. Inc.
- International Institute of Social Studies (1995). *Indices of social development*. World Summit for Social Development, Copenhagen
- Merton, R. (1936). "The unanticipated consequences of purposive social action", *American Sociological Review*, 1(6), 894-904
- Murray, S. A. (2009). *The library: An illustrated history*. New York: Skyhorse Publishing
- National Bureau of Statistics (2016). *Projected population of Nigeria based on 2006 Census*. Lagos: Federal Government Printers
- School Library Association (SLA) (2016). The purpose of school library. <http://sla.org.uk> retrieved 6/09/18
- Uche, I. (2018). "Citizens bemoan shameful conditions of Cross River State libraries". *Vanguard Newspaper*, 6<sup>th</sup> February. Lagos: Vanguard Press
- United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organisation (1994) UNESCO Public Library Manifesto, [www.unesdoc.unesco.org](http://www.unesdoc.unesco.org) Retrieved 26<sup>th</sup> December, 2019

**MULTINATIONAL CORPORATIONS AND ECONOMIC TRANSFORMATION IN  
NIGERIA: A CASE ANALYSIS OF MTN NIGERIA**

BY

**ABDULLAHI MOHAMMED LAWAL**

Department of Arts and Social Sciences

Waziri Umaru Federal Polytechnic

Birnin, Kebbi State

**ABSTRACT**

*The activities of multinational corporations in Nigeria have remained a source of controversy and debate over the years. The study examined the impact of Mobile Telecommunication Network (MTN) as a multinational company in the economic transformation in Nigeria. Hence, the specific objective is to ascertain the extent of economic transformation impacted by MTN as a multinational company in Nigeria. The study adopted a qualitative research method as a result descriptive research design is used to guide the study. The qualitative descriptive study is a comprehensive summarization of every concept of events experience by individuals or groups of individuals. It involves the utilization of enormous data collated by government ministries, civil society groups and scholarly publications. The study discovered that MTN Nigeria has contributed significantly towards the economic transformation in Nigeria.*

**Key words:** International firms, Economic development and Service provider.

**INTRODUCTION** for more than 60% of GNP in most industrialized economies, according to In recent years, the telecommunications and Adesanya (2011), and the sector continues service industries have grown in importance to have a significant impact on the in the global economy, with a large growth performance of manufacturing and resource in their contribution to GDP. Industries in most countries. In Nigeria, the Telecommunications and services account history of the worldwide system of mobile communication (GSM) dates back to August 6, 2001. Former President Olusegun Obasanjo was in his third year at the time. Multinational telecommunications and service providers have played a significant influence in Nigeria's economic change. This is evidently why, over the years, growth in this crucial sector has been extraordinary all over the world. Indeed, growing tendencies in socioeconomic transition demonstrate that nations place a high value on telecommunications or information technology (ICT). Nigeria, on the other hand, has not fallen behind in the race for quick economic growth in the telecoms sector. Governments today consider telecommunications services to be so important to national security and economic change that they have been placed directly under their control until recently, when most countries introduced deregulation and competition (Lee, 2003). In Nigeria, for example, the industry has its own full-fledged government, the Ministry of Communication and Digital Economy. The Nigerian Communication Commission (NCC), a

regulatory organization in the industry, and the National Information Technology Growth Agency (NITDA), which promotes and enhances the development of ICT in the country, are both under the ministry.

Information interchange has become a significant commodity in the country's transition to a post-industrial and information-based economy as a result of recent developments in telecommunication technology. The construction of modern telecommunications infrastructure is essential not only for local economic change, but also for participation in an increasingly competitive global market and attracting new investment in today's world. Nigeria, on the other hand, has not been left behind in the drive for rapid economic transformation; following years of severe underdevelopment and reliance on oil as the country's principal source of revenue, the country has begun to diversify its economy. With the return of democracy in 1999 and deregulation of the sector, the country's telecommunications sector was liberated. The NCC then issued GSM licenses to MTN, ECONET, and Mtel, followed by the licensing of Globalcom, the second national operator, in 2003, and Universal Access Service licenses in 2006, which covered fixed phone, VSAT, and internet service providers. Another GSM provider, Etisalat (formerly 9Mobile), received a license from the NCC in March 2008. Ajoboye is a Nigerian footballer (2007).

As a result, there are two major categories in which the influence of multinational corporations (MNCs) in Nigeria (MTN) can be classified (positive and negative). Experts have presented arguments and provided examples of FDI benefits that highlight the positive effects of foreign direct investment (FDI). Others, on the other hand, refuse to admit that multinational corporations (MNCs) have played a positive part in Nigeria's economic transformation.

The paper, therefore, examine the role of MTN as MNCs towards economic transformation in Nigeria, discusses the concepts of MNCs, economic transformation and MTN. The contributions of MTN in the economic transformation in Nigeria. To address these issues, the paper is divided into four sections: the first section introduces the paper; the second section discusses MNCs, economic transformation, and MTN; and the third section discusses MTN's role to Nigeria's economic development. The study is concluded in the final section, which also includes a prognosis.

## **OBJECTIVE OF THE STUDY**

The main objective of the study is to examine whether MTN Nigeria PLC has contributed to the economic transformation of Nigeria.

## **LITERATURE REVIEW**

### **Multinational Corporations (MNCs):**

Multinational corporations (MNCs) own and run production facilities in two or more countries, manufacture and sell goods and

services across national borders, and spread ideas, tastes, and technology throughout the world. These businesses usually include offices or factories in a number of countries, as well as a centralized headquarters where worldwide management is managed and coordinated. America, Japan, China, and Western Europe are among the major MNCs around the world. Coca-Cola, General Motors, Walmart, Honda, MTN, BMW, Total, Chevron, Mobil, and other MNCs are among them.

MNCs are defined as businesses or organizations that own and manage assets in at least two countries. MNCs are divided into three categories. MNCs that are vertically integrated manufacture essentially the same items and services from several places. Second, vertically integrated multinational corporations (MNCs) produce output in certain facilities that is used as an input in other facilities across national borders. Multinational corporations (MNCs) with a diverse range of products that are neither vertically nor horizontally related make up the third type (Caves, 1996; Teece, 1986).

Vernon (1971) defines MNCs as "businesses that have developed to be the most powerful." MNCs, he added, are a collection of related businesses headquartered in several countries that are linked by common ownership and operate under a single strategy. All of this points to a high level of integration across the company's many parts.

MNCs are firms that coordinate production without using market exchange to extend outside national borders through foreign direct

investment, according to Buckley and Casson (1976). A multinational firm has legal ownership of operations in at least two countries, which is one of its distinctive qualities.

MNCs are enterprises that participate in foreign direct investment and own or control value-added activities in numerous countries, according to Dunning (1969). (1993). MNCs are complicated businesses that can be assessed from a number of perspectives, including ownership, management, and business strategy. Multinational corporations (MNCs) may pursue policies that are more country-oriented, host country-oriented, or world-over-oriented, according to Perlmutter.

According to Dickens, a multinational firm is "a corporation with the capacity to coordinate and supervise operations in more than one country, even if it does not own them" (1998). Multinational corporations (MNCs) generally have assets in other countries. This viewpoint, on the other hand, maintains that transnational firms can wield power without owning producing assets in other countries. They can, however, exert influence by entering into legally binding international collaboration agreements.

The United Nations prefers the term "multinational" because it indicates that a company's or enterprise's operations transcend multiple countries. They feel it is usual to utilize minimal qualifying criteria to determine the type of activity or the significance of the foreign component in an MNC's overall activity. International branches and affiliates' assets, sales,

production, employment, and revenues may all be included in the activity (UNCTAD, 1997).

"International corporation" and "multinational corporation" are not interchangeable terms. The latter was used to describe a firm with a strong national identity. A multinational corporation (MNC) is made up of a parent business (typically based in the country of origin) and its subsidiaries (either subsidiaries or associates in other countries abroad). The parent business owns a portion of the shares in order to maintain control; in other words, the company's international activities are an extension of its domestic functions, and the corporation's decision-making center remains in the United States (Wilczynski, 1976). The MNE concept is defined as "the contrast between Domestic Corporation and MNEs is that the latter works outside national borders," according to Rugman and Collinson (2009), who prefer the term multinational firms (MNEs).

Businesses or organizations that own and manage assets in at least two countries are referred to as MNCs. MNCs are divided into three categories. MNCs that are vertically integrated manufacture essentially the same lines of goods and services from multiple locations. Second, vertically integrated multinational corporations (MNCs) produce output in certain facilities that is used as an input in other facilities across national borders. Multinational corporations (MNCs) with a diverse range of products that are neither

vertically nor horizontally related make up the third type (Caves, 1996; Teece, 1986).

Vernon (1971) defines MNCs as "businesses that have developed to be the most powerful." MNCs, he added, are a collection of related businesses headquartered in several countries that are linked by common ownership and operate under a single strategy. All of this points to a high level of integration across the company's many parts.

MNCs are firms that coordinate production without using market exchange to extend outside national borders through foreign direct investment, according to Buckley and Casson (1976). One of the distinguishing characteristics of a multinational corporation is that it has legal ownership of operations in at least two countries.

All of the definitions listed above propose various characteristics of a multinational firm; it is worth noting that a corporation must have offices in at least two different countries to be labeled an MNC. MNCs must also have foreign direct investment (FDI) and operate not just in their parent nation, but in at least one additional country, as well as have manufacturing facilities and distribution channels in many countries. MNCs should be present in more than one country, according to all criteria.

MNCs have a lengthy history in Nigeria, reaching back to the mid-nineteenth century, but they only became widely known in the mid-twentieth century. MNCs in Nigeria have a long history extending back to the colonial period, according

to Ajayi & Omolekan (2013). The United African Company, then known as Nigerian Motors Ltd, was established by the British government as a subsidiary of the Royal Niger Company to acquire raw mineral and agricultural resources such as ore, coal, cotton, cocoa, peanuts, and so on. In the 1930s, after the discovery of oil in the Niger-Delta in 1958, an influx of multinational corporations (MNCs) arrived in Nigeria, exporting raw minerals and marketing other commodities. The entry of these wealthy foreign businesses, led by Shell, into the country cannot be said to have hurt Nigeria because MNCs have provided employment to thousands of Nigerian youths (Ajayi & Omolekan, 2013). Multinational corporations (MNCs), according to Abdul-Gafaru (2006), help to improve local workforce by transmitting information, expertise, and technology that may not be available locally.

However, recent political and economic debates are rife with unflattering stories concerning multinational corporations' operations in Nigeria. MNCs are regarded as "monsters that have consistently and systematically stifled economic progress in many parts of the world," according to scholars such as Onimode (1982).

Multinational firms play a critical influence in the growth or underdevelopment of peripheral regions, and their importance in the global economy and international trade cannot be overstated. Different opinions on MNCs as either engines of development or causes of underdevelopment have been expressed by both



the "diffusionist" and the "dependentist" schools (Bassey, 2017).

Despite the negative aspects of MNC activities, particularly in peripheral formations such as Nigeria, Osuagwu and Eze (2013) believe that they have beneficial aspects as well, which stem from MNC contributions to the progress of the nation's technology and employment prospects. MNCs, according to Kings (2015), play a critical role in connecting the core and peripheral economies, as well as the flow of capital, technology, ideas, and value systems across national borders.

MNCs are thus viewed as agents of development because of the investments they made in the economies of many countries, when they came in with capital known as foreign direct investment (FDI), generating wealth and raising the standard of living of the people in that country.

However, there are differing viewpoints on the importance of multinational corporations in a country's economic well-being. MNCs, according to Odumlami and Awolusi (2015), are exploitative in nature and induce capital flight, which will undoubtedly contribute negatively to a nation's underdevelopment crisis.

### **Economic transformation**

The ongoing process of transferring labor and other resources from lower to greater productivity is referred to as economic transformation. Economic transformation, according to McMillan (2017), is defined as the

transfer from low to high productivity activities inside and across all sectors, which might include tasks or activities that combine agriculture, manufacturing, and services. This shift of resources from low- to high-productivity activities is a major driver of economic transformation. He goes on to say that production/value added metrics and tradebased measures can both be used to measure economic transformation. Production-based measurements include data on sector value added and employment to highlight productivity gaps between industries, as well as firm-level productivity measures to look at average productivity levels within a single industry. Measurements of revealed comparative advantage that illustrate the levels of specialization of a country by certain export items are examples of tradebased measures.

Economic transformation further include: moving from subsistence agriculture to manufacturing, for example from subsistence farming to high value crop. It also involves poverty reduction and employment generations. Economic transformation can also be seen from the perspective of ease of doing business within a particular country. Government policies remove or minimize bureaucratic bottlenecks in doing business within the country, and government infrastructure and the construction of a secure and attractive environment for the private sector help to accelerate economic transformation. Large public infrastructure investments were concentrated in transportation and electricity

generation, providing an economic foundation for faster growth. Government involvement in economic transformation have increased the private sector's incentive to start and develop enterprises by lowering transaction costs and enhancing institutional efficiency.

Economic transformation can be seen from the Paul Prebisch's Proposal to Latin American countries in 1960s. He proposes "import substitution industrialization (ISI) through protective measures and encourages economic interpretation among peripheral countries in order to increase market size and capture productivity again with the periphery as a whole". His proposal's impact can be seen in today's Asian tigers, such as Singapore, South Korea, Malaysia, and even the BRICS countries. Diversification of the economy, establishing a competitive manufacturing sector to ease integration into global value chains and boost productivity, and attracting foreign direct investment (FDI) through multinational firms are all examples of economic transformation.

Economic transformation, according to Akinade (2018), comprises quantifiable long-term growth in a country's per capita output or income, as well as labor force, consumption, capital, and trade volume. Economic transformation includes growth combined with positive change, as well as qualitative changes in economic demands, goods, incentives, institutions, productivity, and knowledge, as well as upward mobility of the entire social system. It

discusses the factors that influence transition, such as technical and structural changes.

Therefore, economic transformation can be seen as positive change that brings about productivity and utilization of scarce resources to better the socio-economic sector of a particular country or region. It involves industrialization process to ensure the empowerment of local farmers and traders who provides raw materials to the industries at the same time improving the growth of gross domestic product (GDP) and gross national product (GNP). Economic transformation further includes human development index which indicates improvement in the standard of living of people in a particular country, access to basic medical services, schools, electricity etc.

Economic transformation is brought about by the strength and commitment of leaders to provide good governance which will bring about diversification of the economy, building infrastructure such as roads network, railway services, electrical, security etc. that would provide the platform for the transformation to take place.

Finally, economic transformation in my view must be accompanied by four major factors: capital accumulation, utilization of resources (both new and existing ones), improvement in science and technology, as well as controlled population growth.

## **Mobile Telecommunication Network (MTN)**

MTN Group, formerly M-cell, is a multinational mobile telecommunications business founded in South Africa that operates in a number of African, European, and Asian nations. The company's headquarters are in Johannesburg. MTN had 236.6 million users as of June 30, 2016, making it the world's sixth largest mobile network operator and Africa's largest. Nigeria, where the company has a 35 percent market share, accounts for one-third of the company's revenue. GSM-related products and internet services are among MTN's offerings. MTN had \$15.432 billion in revenue in 2015, \$13.762 billion in net income, and \$12.433 billion in total equity (MTN, n.d). MTN's mission as a multinational company in Nigeria is to improve employability and entrepreneurial services for Nigeria's underemployed and unemployed youth.

### **Objectives of MTN**

- Promoting strategic partnership with public and private sectors to drive new businesses and sponsorship of a participation in strategic initiatives.
- Improve employability of young people through development of ICT and entrepreneurial skills.
- Create a platform for young entrepreneurs to engage and support each other in building sustainable businesses (MTN, n.d).

## **METHODOLOGY**

The methodology adopted is qualitative in method, as a result descriptive research design is used to guide the study. The qualitative descriptive study is a comprehensive summarization in every concepts of events experience by individuals or groups of individuals. It involves the utilization of enormous data that are collated by government ministries, departments and agencies, private organization, civil society groups and scholarly publications.

## **RESULTS AND DISCUSSION**

Nigeria's economy has been relatively homogeneous in recent years as a result of the country's reliance on crude oil revenues.

In order to ensure steady and long-term economic growth, the Nigerian government has recognized the significance of diversifying the economy. Economic variety is a global strategy for enhancing reliance and production by removing the rigidity of economic sector vulnerability.

Through the utilization of information and communication technology, the telecommunications industry plays a crucial role in providing the necessary instruments to allow economic diversification by expanding the knowledge economy (ICT). Health, education, agriculture, finance, transportation, commerce, and government are just a few of the sectors where the telecommunications sector has improved human capacities.

The Nigerian Communication Commission (NCC) gave MTN a license to operate GSM services in January 2001, making it the country's first telecoms company. In August of 2001, the first GSM call was made in Nigeria. (2005, Ajala). There were 266,461 linked lines for mobile GSM telephones by the end of 2001. (NCC, 2008).

The activities of MTN like other MNCs can be viewed from the perspective that is both from the positive and negative perspectives; some argued that MNCs are engines of development while others see them as agents responsible for underdevelopment crisis in Nigeria. Therefore, this section basically attempts a critical assessment of MTN towards the economic transformation in Nigeria.

**Economic growth:** Multinational corporations (MNCs) are seen as a key engine of Nigeria's economic transition and development. Inward foreign direct investment (FDI) offers external financing to compensate for insufficient local savings and foreign assistance, according to orthodox liberals. In comparison to commercial debt or portfolio investment, FDI inflows are more predictable and easier to pay.

MTN Group has done very well in this regards, the company has invested and injected over two trillion naira in its business operation in Nigeria since its inception in 2001 (MTN, 2019). In addition, on Jan, 30, 2020, the non-executive chairman Phultama Nhleko told President

Muhammadu Buhari that MTN Group planned more investment to the tune of \$1.6 billion dollar into the Nigerian economy (MTN, 2020). The company is presently trading at the Nigerian stock exchange with over \$5billion making it second largest company on Nigerian stock exchange right behind only the \$8.3 billion market capitalization of Dangote cement, owned by Aliko Dangote, Africa's richest man (Dailytrust, wed 30<sup>th</sup>, Jan, 2020). This huge amount of capital invested into the Nigerian economy has no doubt play a tremendous role in the economic transformation of Nigeria.

Secondly, the telecommunication giant (MTN) has further impacted on the economic transformation of Nigeria by providing employment to numbers of Nigerians especially the youths. Mobile carriers, for example, contribute to economic development by establishing jobs and workplaces based on the dissemination of mobile technology and services. By promoting entrepreneurship, productivity, and other commercial services, this contribution expands share employment beyond telecom operator ranks. Mobile phones allow professionals and businesspeople to multitask and carry out multiple tasks at the same time. In 2008, MTN's telecommunications operators directly employed roughly 8,000 employees and indirectly employed around three million people (Akinyomi, n.d). Although direct work is more easily quantifiable, indirect employment has a greater impact.

In Nigeria, there are various groups that rely on MTN services for a living. These groups can be categorised as follows:

- i. Equipment sales, infrastructure deployment, advertising, marketing, public relations, and security professionals involved in base station protection are the key sectors of indirect employment.
- ii. Service resellers, recharge card distributors, retailers, phone booth operators, and street vendors are also available.

MTN is also directly involved in Nigeria's economic change by generating revenue for the government through telecom industry levies. Licensing payments, for example, are one of the most visible ways that mobile carriers contribute to the economic transformation of their host country. The government has received more than \$2.5 billion in spectrum licensing fees since the launch of GSM in 2001. The Nigerian federal government made nearly \$1 billion through license sales in 2007. The National Center for Children's Literature (NCCL) published this article in 2008. According to Pyramid (2010), MTN contributed 35% of overall tax revenue in Nigeria in 2006. (total includes import charges, employment taxes, value added tax, and corporation income tax). MTN owes the federal government N9.8 million in taxes, while corporate personnel owe the government N1.1 million. Similarly, in 2007, the federal government received almost N242 billion in licensing fees after paying a total tax of N150 billion (NCC, 2008). Recently

effective from February 2020, the federal government of Nigeria has for the first time introduced VAT to phone calls, SMS, and data, this would no doubt boost the revenue generation of government at all levels.

MTN, as a worldwide corporation, has also contributed to Nigeria's economic transformation by contributing to GDP growth. The amount of data usage has continued to rise, indicating that the digital economy continues to flourish in terms of significant number of users.

MTN has also aided Nigeria's economic change by offering connectivity to rural areas and lower income groups. MTN mobile technology has provided network connectivity to a vast portion of the country's population in less than two decades.

The MTN foundation gives science and technology scholarships as part of its corporate social responsibility efforts. 300 level students enrolled in science and technology-related programmes at public tertiary institutions across the country would get a N200,000 scholarship each year till graduation. Since inception of the scholarship scheme in 2009, MTN foundation has awarded scholarship to 3,829 recipients valued at over N2 billion (MTNF, 2019). Other corporate social responsibilities include: ICT business skills training program aims at building the capacity of youth in ICT in order to enhance their employability and entrepreneurial abilities. This initiative had been implemented in Oyo and Kano States where one thousand (1,000) delegates from the two States were trained. Additional one thousand and eighty five (1,085) delegates were

trained across Imo, Nassarawa and Rivers States (MTNF, 2019).

Furthermore, through medical outreach, awareness, and advocacy, the MTN Foundation is aiming to improve maternal and child healthcare. The mother and child cause aims to help maintain Nigeria's high maternal and newborn mortality rate by raising awareness and bringing attention to various actions. The yellow heart initiative, maternal ward assistance project, yello doctor mobile medical intervention, orphanage support, and sickle cell support programs are all part of this cause. Arts and culture, the distribution of learning materials to primary and secondary schools across the country, and the construction of infrastructure in a few selected universities around the country are some of the other areas that MTN has aided. MTNfoundation's contributions have undoubtedly had a favorable impact on Nigeria's economic change.

With over 65 million internet members, MTN Nigeria is Nigeria's largest telecommunications network (MTN, 2019). MTN Nigeria has undoubtedly played a significant role in making Nigeria the continent's largest mobile communication market. In Nigeria, the number of mobile phone subscribers is rapidly increasing. The telecommunications and information service sector contributed 9.85 percent of Nigerian GDP in the fourth quarter of 2018, with MTN Nigeria playing a significant role ( National Bureau of Statistics (NBS), 2019).

## **NEGATIVE CONTRIBUTIONS OF MTN IN NIGERIA'S ECONOMIC TRANSFORMATION**

Outflow of cash; MTN, like other multinationals, has been accused of massive financial flight and/or outflow from the country. Some critics say that MTN's FDI causes a capital outflow from Nigeria due to profit repatriation, debt service, royalties, and price manipulation in the import and export markets. Such reversing flows are neither unique nor incorrect in and of themselves. After all, the goal of investment is to produce money for the companies. However, some critics believe that such return flows are excessively high (Moran, 1978).For example, the Central Bank of Nigeria (CBN) has accused MTN Nigeria of conspiring with Diamond and Stanbic IBTC banks to unlawfully repatriate \$8.1 billion out of the country, and the CBN has ordered MTN to restore the funds immediately, as well as imposing fines on the two banks (CBN, 2018).

MTN Nigeria, like other multinational corporations in Nigeria, is committing capital flight by illegally transferring funds out of the country. The findings of Premium Times Nigeria and a group of African journalists' inquiry into MTN Group Nigeria, MTN Ghana, and MTN Uganda were published in October 2015 by Premium Times Nigeria and a group of African journalists. According to the study, multinational companies (MNCs) have used transfer pricing and aggressive corporate structuring to avoid paying corporation tax in numerous nations (Onyejekwe, 2018).

In 2013, it was uncovered a transfer transaction of N11.398 billion from MTN Nigeria to MTN Dubai, which was then "on loaded" to Mauritius, a share company with no employees and only a post office letterbox in the capital Port Louis (Onyejekwe, 2018). MTN claims that the money was transferred to MTN Dubai as part of an agreement with the corporation to pay 1.75 percent of revenue from Nigeria to MTN Dubai for royalty management for the use of the MTN trademark. The Nigerian government compels MNCs to pay a management fee to other subsidies for technology acquisition and promotion, which must be accepted by the national office for Technology Acquisition and Promotion (NOTAP).

Similarly, the Nigerian senate through its committee on banking, insurance and other financial institutions investigated and confirmed that MTN connived with Diamond and Stanbic IBTC banks and illegally repatriates \$8.1 billion out of the country (Dailytrust, Nov 9, 2017). The amount is too much to be moved out of a developing country like Nigeria that is struggling with underdevelopment crisis, insecurity, unemployment and poverty among other related challenges.

Critics of MNCs further accused MTN Nigeria of aiding organized crime in the country especially in the area of kidnapping and financial crime for example in 2015, MTN was fined \$5.25 billion for failing to delist unregistered 5.1 million sim cards. From its network as directed by the national communication commission. The federal government through security agencies claimed

that most of the organized crime where successfully carried out using these unregistered sim cards to request for ransom, defraud innocent Nigerians, and other financial crimes online. This activity has no doubt posed negative impact in the Nigerian economy.

In a related development, Nigeria Attorney General and Minister of Justice, Abubakar Malami, SAN, also released another incriminatory report against MTN Nigeria, alleging accumulated tax liabilities totaling about \$2 billion. The said liabilities followed a 10 year revenue assets investigation, the Nigerian government conducted between 2007 and 2019, details of the liabilities, the minister said, included alleged unpaid/underpaid import duty of about N242.25 billion as well as withholding and value added tax (VAT) of about N1.3 billion (Premium Times, 2018). The aggregate and huge amount of money linked to MTN Nigeria alone is staggering to \$10.2 billion has pointed out the reality and magnitude of capital flight out of Nigeria. This has no doubt affected capital formation, industrialization and infrastructural development in the country.

Similarly, Ogbalu (2019) pointed out that Central Bank of Nigeria (CBN) in August, 2018 ordered MTN to refund the sum of \$8.134 billion allegedly repatriated from Nigeria in breach of the applicable foreign exchange regulations.

Senator Dino Melaye of Kogi West introduced a resolution in 2016 titled "unscrupulous violation of the foreign exchange Act." He presented a motion to the Senate, urging it to take note of MTN Nigeria's unlawful

repatriation of \$13.92 billion out of the nation through its bankers between 2006 and 2016. The Senate's Banking, Insurance, and Other Financial Institutions Committee was mandated by the motion to conduct a comprehensive inquiry into MTN's suspected unlawful movement of \$13.92 billion out of the country (The Nation, 2016).

## CONCLUSION

The paper examined the contribution of multinational corporations (MNCs) to the economic transformation of Nigeria with special reference to mobile telecommunication network (MTN). findings revealed that MTN has invested huge amount of resources into Nigerian economy as foreign direct investment . MTN Nigeria also trades on the Nigerian stock exchange's floor.MTN plays a significant role in economic transformation of Nigeria by increasing employment opportunities to many Nigerians, connect millions of Nigerians to telecom services, and improve revenue generation, that is, the government receives revenue from the telecom industry in the form of taxes and other fees.. MTN's contribution to real GDP has increased dramatically, as has its local and foreign direct investment.

Nevertheless, MTN has also been seen by critics as an agent of imperialism, the claimed that MTN brought financial capital invested into the country through FDI, turns out to be financial drain or capital flight, the contribution in technology revealed a basic cause of unemployment and further concentration of already extremely unequal distribution, moreover,

the MNCs accounting practices namely: Exports are underpriced, imports are overpriced, and technology is underpriced. On multiple instances, MTN has been accused of being arrogant, providing bad service, and violating labor rules. In addition to the findings of the Senate committee on Banking, insurance and other related financial institutions in 2017, the committee found that MTN Nigeria illegally repatriated \$13.92 billion from 2006 to 2016.

Finally, Nigerian economy has gained and witnessed significant economic transformation courtesy of MTN activities in Nigeria.

## RECOMMENDATIONS

From the findings and conclusion above, the federal government should identify more areas or sectors of comparative advantage and attract foreign direct investment in such sectors, as FDI, especially by multinational corporation helps greatly in capital formation which subsequently leads to economic transformation.

Furthermore, the federal government through its agencies such as the Central Bank of Nigeria, Federal Inland revenue service, Nigerian customer service, economic and financial crime commission etc should make sure that multinational corporations operate within the provisions of the law by paying the regular and appropriate taxes such as company income tax, value added tax, withholding tax among others. The agencies should also serve as watchdogs of these MNCs in order to prevent them from illegal and illicit cash flow of capital from Nigeria



(Capital Flight) which no doubt contribute to the crisis of underdevelopment.

## REFERENCES

- Adesanya, A. (2011). Telecoms overtakes banking, real sector in contribution to GDP. Business day February 17
- Ajala, I. (2005). GIS and GSM network quality monitoring: a nigerian case study, available at: [http://www.directionsmag.com/article.php?article\\_id=2030&trv=1](http://www.directionsmag.com/article.php?article_id=2030&trv=1)
- Ajiboye, O.J., Adu, O.E., and Wojuaye, I.J. (2007). Stakeholders' perception of GSM on Nigeria rural economy: implication for an emerging communication industry. *Journal of information technology impact*, 7(2), 131-144.
- Akinyomi, O. J. and Tasie, C.(n.d). impact of telecommunication liberalization in Nigeria
- Bassey, C.O. and Ndiyo, N.A. (2017). Political economy of global formations: nexus of poverty and underdevelopment crisis in coreperiphery relations, Lagos: concept publications
- Bottom-line (2007). MTN and tax, 72, December-January.
- Buckley, P. and Casson, M. (1976). The future of the multinational enterprise. London: McaMillan press.
- Caves, R. (1996). Multinational enterprise and economic analysis. Cambridge: Cambridge university press
- Central Bank of Nigeria (2010). Statistical bulletin for the various years.
- Danbatta, U.G. (2017). The role of the telecommunications sector in the diversification of the Nigerian economy- achievements, prospects and challenges, inaugural lecture presented at Bayero University, Kano.
- Dicken, P. (1998). Global shift: transforming the world economy. New York: Guildford press.
- Dunning, J. (1993). Multinational enterprise and the global economy. Reading MA: Addison-Wesley.
- Gold, K.L.(n.d). Aggregate analysis of the impact of telecommunication infrastructural development on Nigerian economy. Proceeding of the 1<sup>st</sup> international technology, education and environment conference, African society of scientific research.
- John, E. N., Umoh, V.A., Mbaa, B. (2015). Corporate social responsibility and mobile telecommunication competitiveness in Nigeria: the case of MTN nigeria. *American journal of industrial and business management*, 5, 527-537.
- Lee, K.W.M. (2003). Private partnership in telecommunications export development: the Canada west telecom group. The British Columbia trade and investment office, Canada.

- McMillan, M.J (2007). Supporting economic transformation: an approach paper, NBER working paper, 17143. Doi:10.3386/w17143
- Mohammed, A.M. (2007). Liberalization of the Nigerian telecommunication sector : a critical review.
- Moran, T. (1978). Multinational corporations and dependency: a dialogue for dependentistas and Non-dependentistas, international organization, 32(1), 79-100.
- MTN (2008). Retrieved from: <http://www.mtn.com/aboutMTN/GRoupfoot/westandcentralafrica/westandcentralafrica-nigeria.aspx>
- NCC (2006). Licensing framework for unified access service in Nigeria. Retrieved February 22 from <Http://www.ncc.gov.ng/regulatorframework/unifiedlicensingframework.htm>
- Ndukwe, C.A. (2003). Telecommunications as catalyst for modern industrialized Nigeria, available at: <http://www.ncc.gov.ng/index10.htm>
- Nigeriafirst (2003). Telecommunication in Nigeria. Retrieved from: <http://www.nigeriafirst.org/Tcom>
- Nigerian communications commission (2006). Licensing framework for unified access service in Nigeria, available at: <http://www.ncc.gov.ng/regulatorframework/unified>
- Nigerian communications commission (2008). Subscriber data, available at: [http://www.ncc.gov.ng/index5\\_e.htm](http://www.ncc.gov.ng/index5_e.htm).
- Prebisch, R. (1950). The economic development of Latin America and its principal problems (eds), democracy and development in latin America , 1, Toronto: studies on the political economy, society and culture of latin America and the Carribean, 21-27.
- Pyramid research (2010). Impact of mobile services in Nigeria. Available at : [www.pyramidresearch.com](http://www.pyramidresearch.com)
- Rugman, A. (1981). Inside the multinationals: the economics of internal markets. New York: Columbia university press.
- Santos, T. (1970). The structure of dependence. American economic review, May, 231-239.
- Teece, D. (1986). Firm boundaries, technological innovation and strategic management. In L.G. Thomas, III (eds), the economics of strategic planning (187-199). Lexington, MA: Lexington books.
- United Nations Conference on Trade and Development (UNCTAD) (2019). The world investment report 2019, FDI from developing and transition economies: implications for development. New York: United Nations publications.

Vernon, R. (1971). Storm over multinationals: the real issues. USA: the MacMillan press.  
[www.dailytrust.com/Nov9,2019](http://www.dailytrust.com/Nov9,2019).

**INTERNALLY DISPLACED PERSONS' BASED SOCIAL WELFARE  
PROGRAMMES AND SOCIO-ECONOMIC WELLBEING OF IDPS IN BAKASSI  
RESETTLEMENT CAMP, CROSS RIVER STATE, NIGERIA**

**BROWN EGBE ISOKON** (Corresponding author)

Department of Social Work, University of Calabar, PMB  
1115 Cross River State, Nigeria

**ESTHER PATRICK ARCHIBONG**

Department of Social Work, University of Calabar, PMB  
1115 Cross River State, Nigeria

**ORU TAKIM TIKU**

Department of Social Work, University of Calabar, PMB  
1115 Cross River State, Nigeria

&

**EGBE EBAGU TANGBAN**

Department of Social Work, University of Calabar, PMB  
1115 Cross River State, Nigeria

**ABSTRACT**

*The complex and diverse needs of IDPs necessitates urgent need for social welfare programmes that identifies and caters for the peculiar needs of IDPs. The objective of this study was to assess available social welfare programmes and the extent to which they impact on the wellbeing of IDPs. The study adopted case research method. The result showed that IDPs' based social welfare programmes as a sustainable means of catering for the socioeconomic wellbeing of IDPs in Bakassi was not given adequate attention by government and scholars alike. Instead, the types of social welfare programmes available to IDPs were characterised by spontaneous, ad-hoc, narrow and uncoordinated approaches, leading to myriads of human right abuses, poverty and neglect of Bakassi resettlement camps. Result further revealed that the failure to domesticate social welfare policies and programmes in response to peculiar needs of IDPs was a major setback in the*

*attainment of socioeconomic wellbeing of IDPs. Therefore, government in collaboration with IDPs should develop a realistically domesticated social welfare programme that can address peculiar needs of IDPs, as this would serve as resource for sustained resettlement programmes.*

**Key words:** Bakassi, Resettlement camp, IDPs based social welfare programme, Internally displaced persons, Socio-economic wellbeing, Social-welfare programme.

## INTRODUCTION

The ceding of Bakassi peninsula to Cameroon and the consequent displacement of about 37,000 Bakassi indigenes from their ancestral homes in Bakassi peninsula brought untold hardship and suffering for the displaced persons (Mosikilu, Chiedozie & Chukwudi, 2008). The displaced persons first settled in make-shift camps in old dilapidated primary school blocks at Ekprikang and Ibaka, and treated like slaves without any welfare palliatives before they were hurriedly moved to Archibong, Abana and Atabong resettlement camps in Akwaobutong community in the present day Bakassi Local Government Area in Cross River State, Nigeria. The deplorable conditions in which they were subjected to affected their morale, psyche, political, social and cultural lives.

The fact that the IDPs had lost their right to return to their ancestral homes did not perturbed the government of Nigeria and th international community to find long term solutions to their displacement challenges. More often than not, the IDPs were provided with social welfare packages that does not fully meet with international human rights standards including: housing, water supply,

environmental hygiene, health care, educational opportunities and infrastructural developments. In most cases, the social welfare benefits were distributed to IDPs in fragmented and uncoordinated manner which more often than not provoke protests and restiveness among the IDPs.

Some of the challenges encountered in the implementation of IDPs' based social welfare programmes in Nigeria include: "low coverage of existing programmes which only reach a fraction of people living in poverty, the implementation of only a narrow set of social protection instruments, and the fragmentation of approaches and projects across the country" (Holmeset al, 2012).The provision of social welfare programmes to IDPs is capital intensive, which many African countries are unable to afford, hence the failure of resettlement programmes in Africa (Olawajuwu, 2009). Also, corrupt practices played a major role in rendering social welfare programmes ineffective and non-functional in some resettlement camps (Terminski, 2013). For example,corrupt practices caused the Ethiopian rural resettlement project to fail in spite of the huge amount of money, totaling US

₹220 million spent annually on the project (Rahmato, 2004).

The development of comprehensive social welfare programmes that reflects the peculiar needs of IDPs could be found in most countries. The social welfare programmes for displaced persons in developed countries like China, Indonesia and Malaysia are durable and sustainable to mitigate the challenges confronting IDPs (Davies, 2012). Indeed, the absence of IDP based social welfare policies in third world countries had been the cause of sufferings and woes experienced by IDPs. This is why Cernea (1997) recommended that IDPs' based social welfare programme should be in conformity with the United Nation's policy on resettlement programmes which favour displacements that are development oriented and are characterized by the preservation of values, identity, ethos and culture of displaced persons.

The Brooking Institution of the University of Bern drafted a social welfare manual for Law and Policy makers on internally displaced persons. The manual stipulated the underlying need for states and governments to domesticate their social welfare policies and programmes, provide protection and humanitarian assistance to IDPs as well as their right to liberty and security. The manual provided guidelines on how activities in the development of social welfare policies on internally displaced persons would be implemented. For example, the social welfare policy provided opportunities for IDPs to

contribute their input to their problems, including the decision making process and development of the resettlement camps (Brooking Institution, 2008).

In February 2007, the state of Georgia formulated a social welfare policy to reflect the peculiar needs of her internally displaced persons. This welfare policy was divided in thematic areas such as: infrastructural development (e.g. like road construction, schools, health care and power supply), social services, economic, legal, security, agriculture and food among others. The policy also stipulated the standard of living expected of the IDPs and safe conditions under which they may return to their permanent homes. It also provided a comprehensive framework for integration and reintegration of IDPs as well as improvement of their socio-economic conditions (Ministry of Refugees and Accommodation of Georgia, Decree 47, 2007).

IDP based social welfare programme should be development focused, protect the rights of the displaced persons on sustainable basis. It should be able to determine the needs of IDPs, when and how they should be met. It should also set the goals of government and other stake holders on the displacement process, the living conditions of IDPs, duration of the displacement process and the possibility of returning the IDPs to their permanent homes. The social welfare programmes for displaced persons in China is holistic with emphasis on

social integration, social assistance, self-reliance and improvement of socio-economic conditions of IDPs (Fredga, 2011). IDPs' based social welfare programme should also define the roles of all stakeholders such as government, nongovernmental organisations, experts, international organisations, scholars and IDPs to avoid role conflicts (Isokon & Ekeh, 2014). There must be an action plan for implementing the social welfare programme for IDPs in each country.

The inability of government to provide realistic social welfare programmes that can protect the rights of IDPs, has become a more serious challenge. It has not only affected their wellbeing but also the socio-economic development of the camps (Holmes, Akinrimisi, Morgan & Buck, 2012). It is against this background that this study was carried out to examine IDPs' based social welfare programmes and socioeconomic wellbeing of internal displaced persons in Bakassi resettlement camp, Cross River State, Nigeria.

## **OBJECTIVES OF THE STUDY**

1. To determine the relationship between availability of IDPs' based social welfare programmes and wellbeing of IDPs in Bakassi resettlement camps.
2. To determine the relationship between accessibility to IDPs' based social welfare programmes and

wellbeing of IDPs in Bakassi resettlement camps.

## **RESEARCH HYPOTHESES**

1. There is no significant relationship between availability of IDPs' based social welfare programmes and wellbeing of IDPs in Bakassi resettlement camps
2. There is no significant relationship between accessibility to IDPs' based social welfare programmes and wellbeing of IDPs in Bakassi resettlement camps.

## **LITERATURE REVIEW**

### **Concept and characteristics of IDPs:**

Internally displaced persons (IDPs) are persons or group of persons that were uprooted, disposed or thrown out of their ancestral homes and compelled to live elsewhere within their own countries. The United Nations (1998) defined internally displaced persons as persons or groups of persons who were forced to flee their homes due to armed conflict, violations of human rights, violence, and disasters among others. IDPs may be triggered by tribal conflicts, rifts, political upheavals, border clashes and disasters. Displacement may also be caused by development projects such as the construction of dams, irrigation farms, and road networks among others (Ewereji, 2009).

According to Brusset, Nautrup, Immajati and Pedersen (2004) displacement of persons is usually accompanied by much

sufferings and pain. In some resettlement camps, IDPs experienced disenfranchisement and treated as slaves, stigmatized, discriminated, abused and maltreated (Foss & Bonn, 2009; Yering & Malcolm, 2008). Cernea (1997) also affirmed that displacement of persons brought about untold hardships as some IDPs lose their valuables. For example, Bakassi IDPs were excised from their source of livelihood in the Peninsula which is an island, entirely surrounded by the sea (Isokon & Okom, 2014). These were fishermen who hitherto depended on the sea for their livelihood. This therefore became a matter of deep concern to the IDPs as they found it extremely difficult to live without the sea life.

Displacement programmes caused by natural disasters like flooding, earthquake, tsunamis to mention but a few sometimes deter government interventions (Holmes, Akinrimisi & Buck, 2011; Bassel, 2019). Given the critical roles the government, Non-Governmental Organisations (NGOs) and international community played towards the care and protection of IDPs, it is worrisome to find a greater percentage of them suffer from poverty, disease and hunger. IDPs are one of the most vulnerable populations, having lost their homes and livelihood (USAID, 2010). The growing discontent amongst IDPs had led many of them into criminal and immoral behaviors such as drug addiction, armed robbery, youth restiveness, kidnapping, rape among others.

In some resettlement camps, IDPs live in thatch houses or dilapidated old structures,

while in some, available accommodations are fewer than the IDPs population, creating congestion in the camps. Some IDP camps lack social infrastructures such as roads, market, health care, educational institutions, good drinking water and power supply.

The government in most African countries tends to be insensitive to the plight of IDPs, resulting to protests and negative social reactions in IDP camps (Bassel, 2019). Many IDPs found it difficult to cope and adapt to changes, which invariably undermine their ability to survive the tensions associated with displacements (Brenda, 2011).

### **Social Welfare Programmes and Socioeconomic Wellbeing of IDPs**

Social welfare programmes facilitates IDPs socio-economic fortunes. To effectively achieve this, most countries such as India, China, Indonesia and India, embarked on the provision of social infrastructures / amenities such as tarred roads, pipe borne water, and power supply to resettlement camps (Morgen, Acker & Weigr, 2013). Social welfare programmes has diverse sub components such as skill acquisitions, nutrition, education, employment opportunities, small and medium scale businesses, social security, farming incentives and empowerment programmes. However, some social welfare programmes are comprehensive to cover technical, financial, social and psychological dimensions, and each aspect has a desirable impact on IDPs' socioeconomic wellbeing and the development



of IDP camps (Morgen, et al, 2013). Whereas, displaced persons in China are paid monthly stipends as palliatives (Holmes et al, 2012), Nigeria on her part lack the political will to do same for IDPs.

The primary purpose of social welfare programmes is to alleviate poverty and suffering that characterises internal displacements. IDPs require social welfare needs to survive. For example, skill acquisitions had given IDPs workplace experience while social infrastructures had accelerated the development and growth of IDP camps. On the whole, social welfare programmes creates opportunities for IDPs to attain individual and collective goals as a people with the same destiny, reinvigorates their perceptions, attitudes and behaviors as well as the ability to cope and adapt to their new environments (Olawajun, 2009). The status of IDPs in most developed countries improved due to social welfare support. The United States Agency for International Development (USAID) had provided social welfare interventions to IDPs in form of basic essential needs such as foodstuff, housing and water, legal protection and infrastructural development (USAID, 2010).

Research had shown that social welfare support has contributed to the establishment of small and medium enterprises and promoted business booming environment to most IDPs in Nigeria (Enwereji, 2009). The social welfare programmes had also assisted in the development of resettlement camps in Nigeria,

especially in the provision of social amenities and infrastructural development, thus, changing the behavior and self-concept of displaced persons (Algbokhan, 2008). It has also led to improve the health and literacy status of IDPs. e.g., many IDPs in North East of Nigeria benefitted from social welfare packages from the government, including health care (Ogbonna, 2017). More so, social welfare programmes under the auspices of social work services had played major role in eradicating poverty, depravity and desperation among IDPs in Nigeria, especially as so many IDPs benefitted from skill acquisition and empowerment programmes provided by social workers as well as helped a lot of IDPs to eradicate poverty from their lives by engaging in meaningful ventures such as trading, craft work and other businesses (Amadasun, 2019).

Some IDPs had attained high social status and were able to provide all the necessities they need in life. Many IDPs who hitherto were peasant farmers with very meager income had begun to experience new levels of growth and better social status as a result of social welfare packages provided by the Nigerian government (Okpukpara, Chine & Uguru, 2006). With social welfare programmes put in place by the government, some IDPs were able to educate their children and break from poverty cycle that is endemic among displaced persons (Oriole, 2009; Atolagbe, 1989). Besides, adequate provision of social welfare support had helped to mitigate restive

behavior, uncontrolled temper, suicide cases and rascality among IDPs (Atolagbe, 1989).

However, research had shown that social welfare programmes in most resettlement camps had no meaningful impact on those it was meant for due to ineffective coordination and corrupt practices (Olawaju, Sulaiman & Omobowale, 2004). Also, the nonavailability of social welfare benefits had rendered displacement schemes ineffectual (Cosgrave, 2004). The barriers to effective distribution of social welfare to IDPs were related to shortage of material resources, heavy workload on the part of social welfare officials, disjointed care, and ignorance, cultural beliefs and negative attitudes among the IDPs (Bagshaw, 2003).

Studies in developing countries had also shown that inadequate social welfare support for IDPs is one of the major causes of the failure of resettlement programmes in sub-Saharan Africa. The factors responsible for the poor social welfare programmes in Africa include poor implementation capacity and failure to secure sustainable funding for the programme (James, 1998). Some of the reasons why African countries fail to incorporate IDPs needs and challenges as specific component of their social welfare programmes include inadequate human, financial and material resources, and most importantly, government insensitivity to the plights of the displaced persons (Bahle, Pfeifer & Wendt, 2010). Some of the factors that affect the overall performance of social welfare programmes in

Nigeria include: inadequate social welfare facilities/structures, poor human resources and management, poor quality of services, lack of basic infrastructure, lack of sustainable financing and IDPs' negative perceptions arising from their nonparticipation in the decision making process (Morgen et al, 2013).

## **THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK**

This study adopted the Participatory development theory by Chambers (1994). This theory assumed that the involvement, engagement and participation of the rural populace in any development project would lead to the success and sustainability of the project. The essence of involving the people in the planning, decision making process and implementation stages is to boost their confidence and trust and for them to have a sense of ownership of the project. This theory emphasise the need to give rural dwellers opportunity to initiate and design their projects with the hope that development activities will be more sustainable (Ottong & Bassey, 2009). The theory further assumed that mass participation is possible only when majority of community members are involved in the development process. The theory also assumed that active participation of the rural dwellers would help to break the mentality of dependence among the rural folks as well as promote self-awareness, self-confidence and self-reliance.

The participatory development theory is relevant to this study in the sense that it

recognises the need for a social welfare programme that would involve IDPs in the decision making process and implementation of the programme. In other words, the involvement of IDPs in the decision making and implementation of social welfare programmes is critical to the socioeconomic wellbeing of the IDPs, as this would help to reduce tensions, frictions and infightings that characterises the distribution of social welfare resources among the IDPs. Moreover, the IDPs would see the social welfare programme as their own project. This also implies that any social welfare programmes that addresses the peculiar needs of IDPs through the involvement and participation of IDPs becomes IDPs' based social welfare programme. Such an IDPs based social welfare programme would also be domesticated to allow IDPs to identify, determine and resolve their welfare needs without undue interference from outsiders. This would also enable them to develop a sense of belonging, develop confidence and trust among themselves.

## METHODOLOGY

The survey design was used in this study. The population of the study comprised IDPs in the three resettlement camps of Bakassi: namely Abana, Archibong and Atabong. The population of the IDPs was 18,000 (Agande, Ochayi, Chris & Nyong, 2008). The stratified and simple random sampling methods were used to draw

respondents for the study. The resettlement camps were divided into 3 strata according to the existing resettlement camps. In other words, Abana resettlement camp represented stratum 1; Archibong resettlement camp represented stratum 2, and Atabong resettlement camp represented stratum 3.

Next, respondents were drawn from each stratum using simple random sampling method. This involved cutting pieces of papers and writing "YES" or "NO" on each. These pieces were then folded and put in a hat. The IDPs were asked to pick just one piece of paper and anyone who picked "YES" was served with a copy of the questionnaire. This process was carried out in the three strata and a sample of 700 respondents was arrived at.

This was complemented with Focus Group Discussions (FGDs) which was conducted in each of the three resettlement camps. Ten participants were selected for each FGD panel, using contact persons selected from each of the stratum. Participants in the FGD panel include household heads, opinion leaders and government officials in charge of social welfare programmes for the resettlement camps. The government officials in charge of social welfare programmes for the resettlement camps were part of the FGDs because they were in a better position to supply dependable information concerning the social welfare programmes and services provided by government. Each FGD panel had a facilitator selected from among the IDPs population. These ones were found to be literate and can

read and write in English language. They were tutored on their expected duties such as note taking, tape recording and moderating the sessions. Research assistants drawn from students of the Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Calabar were used to facilitate the administration and collection of the instrument.

The discussions arising from the Focus Group Discussion went through content correlation. The sample distribution of respondents by strata and selection is shown

analysis. All the statements, verbatim quotes and responses raised by discussants were noted and evaluated to check their correlation or otherwise on the issues under study. The generated data from the questionnaire were appropriately coded and tested with Pearson product moment

Table 1 Sample distribution of respondents by strata and selection

S/n	Resettlement camps	Number of Respondents	Percentage of Respondents
1	Abana	210	30.0
2	Archibong	199	28.4
3	Atabong	291	41.6
	Total	700	100

Source: Fieldwork, 2021

## Results

Table 2: Distribution of responses on availability of IDPs' based social welfare programmes in Bakassi resettlement camps(n=700)

S/n	Items	Available	Unavailable	Don't know
1	Tarred roads	187 (26.7%)	513 (73.3%)	
2	Pipe borne water	192(27.4%)	508 (72.6%)	15(2.1%)
3	Power supply	219(31.3%)	471(67.3%)	10(1.4%)
4	Skill acquisitions	406(58%)	290(41.4%)	4(0.6%)
5	Nutrition	123(17.6%)	571(81.6%)	6(0.9%)
6	School	291(41.6%)	402(57.4%)	7(1.0%)
7	Employment opportunities	366(52.3%)	329(47%)	5(0.7%)
8	Small and medium scale businesses	291(41.6%)	402(57.4%)	7(1.0%)
9	Social security	42(6%)	653(93.3%)	5(0.7%)

10	Farming incentives	107(15.3%)	590(84.3%)	3(0.4%)
11	Empowerment programmes	194(27.7%)	505(72.2%)	1(0.1%)
12	Monthly stipends as palliatives	180(25.7%)	518(74%)	2(0.3%)
13	Small and medium enterprises	163(23.3%)	533(76.1%)	4(0.6%)
14	Foodstuff	496(71%)	201(28.8%)	2(0.3%)
15	Housing	154(22%)	542(77.5%)	4(0.6%)
16	Legal protection	87(12.4%)	613(87.6%)	2(0.3%)
17	Humanitarian assistance	499(71.3%)	200(28.6%)	1(0.1%)
18	Markets	80(11.4%)	618(88.3%)	2(0.7%)

---

Source: Fieldwork, 2021

Table 2 shows the distribution of responses on availability of IDPs' based social welfare programmes in Bakassi resettlement camps. The responses indicates that apart from foodstuff and humanitarian services which had majority of respondents agreeing that they were available, in all other items, majority of the respondents disagreed that there were available in the camps.

Table 3: Distribution of responses on accessibility to IDPs' based social welfare programmes and wellbeing of IDPs in Bakassi resettlement camps (n=700)

S/n	Items	SA	A	SD	D	UD
1	Primary health care is accessible in my camp	16 (2.3%)	25 (3.6%)	315 (45%)	327 (46.7%)	17 (2.4%)
2	Social welfare programmes are ad-hoc in nature	358 (5.1%)	251 (35.9%)	43 (6.1%)	38 (5.4%)	10 (1.4%)
3	My camp has educational facilities I can access	34 (4.9%)	8 (1.1%)	403 (57.6%)	250 (35.7%)	5 (0.7%)

4	I am not comfortable with the distribution pattern of social welfare benefits	411 (58.7%)	189 (22.9%)	86 (12.3%)	41 (5.9%)	2 (0.3%)
5	I find it difficult to access the markets in the camp	272 (38.9%)	270 (38.6%)	88 (12.6%)	66 (9.4%)	4 (0.6%)
6	Non-accessibility of social infrastructures affects the development of my camp	263 (37.6%)	350 (50%)	52 (7.4%)	33 (4.7%)	2 (0.3%)
7	I cannot access officials coordinating social welfare	340 (48.6%)	159 (22.7%)	97 (13.9%)	103 (14.7%)	1 (0.1%)
8	Inaccessible social welfare programmes has impoverished many IDPs	340 (34.3%)	265 (37.9%)	69 (%)	25 (3.6%)	1 (0.1%)
9	Health care delivery services is hardly accessed by the IDPs	381 (54.4%)	152 (21.7%)	89 (12.7%)	74 (10.6%)	4 (0.6%)
10	IDP's cannot access skill acquisition programme in the camps	250 (35.7%)	403 (57.6%)	34 (4.9%)	8 (1.1%)	5 (0.7%)

---

programmes in my camp

Source: Fieldwork, 2021

Table 3 indicates the result of respondents' responses with regard to access to IDPs' based social welfare programmes and wellbeing of IDPs in Bakassi resettlement camps. The response pattern to Item 1 revealed that majority of IDPs did not have access to primary health care. The responses to Item 2 shows that social welfare programmes were ad-

---

hoc in nature. This implies that there were no institutions or legislature to guide social welfare programmes, instead they were served as temporal palliatives to IDPs. Item 3 reveals that majority of IDPs had no access to educational facilities such as primary and nursery schools. The response patterns in item 4 revealed that majority of respondents were not comfortable with the distribution pattern of social welfare benefits. The response pattern to

Item 5 suggests that they found it difficult to access the markets in the camp.

The analysis of responses to item 6 showed that majority of respondents believed that non-accessibility of social infrastructures affects the development of their camps. The response pattern indicated that IDP camps lacked social amenities such as power supply, housing, pipe borne water, good roads and markets. On the responses to item 7, data shows

---

that majority of respondents cannot access officials coordinating social welfare programmes in their camps. The responses to item 8 indicated that majority of respondents believed that the inaccessibility of social welfare programmes has impoverished many IDPs. The responses to item 9 also showed majorities of respondents believed that they hardly access health

care delivery services. By the response pattern to  $H_1$ : There is significant association between availability of IDPs' based social welfare programmes and wellbeing of IDPs in Bakassi resettlement camp.

### Test of hypotheses

The result of each hypothesis presentation is tested as follows:

#### Hypothesis one

$H_0$ : There is no significant association between availability of IDPs' based social welfare programmes and wellbeing of IDPs in Bakassi resettlement camp. The independent variable was availability of IDPs' based social welfare programmes while the dependent variable was wellbeing of IDPs in Bakassi resettlement camp. The Chi-square ( $X^2$ ) statistical technique was adopted to test the hypothesis. The result of the analysis is presented in Table 4a and 4b

resettlement camp

TABLE 4a: Chi-square statistical analysis of the significant influence of availability of IDPs' based social welfare programmes on the wellbeing of IDPs(N =700)

Programmes	IDPs social welfare	Wellbeing of IDPs		Total	$X^2$	df	p-
	Improved	Not improved	value				
Health care	15(15.4)	92(91.6)		107(15.3%)	7.65	4	.001
Educational	24(15.7)	85(93.3)		109(15.6%)			
Social infrastructures	26(26.7)	159(158.3)		185(26.4%)			
Markets	21(21.4)	127(126.6)		148(21.1%)			
Social services	15(21.8)	136(129.2)		151(21.6%)			
Total	101(14.4%)	599(85.6%)		700			

\* $p < .05$ ; Critical  $X^2 = 9.49$

Table 4b: Coputation of  $X^2$

Cells	OF	EF	OF-EF	OF-EF <sup>2</sup>	OF-EF <sup>2</sup>		
EF							
1		15		15.4	-0.4	0.16	0.01



2	92		91.6	0.4		0.16	0.002
3	24		15.7	8.3		68.89	4.39
4	85	93.3	-8.3	68.89	0.74		
5	26	26.7	-0.7	0.49	0.02		
6	159	158.3	0.7	0.49	0.003		
7	21	21.4	-0.4	0.16	0.007		
8	127	126.6	0.4	0.16	0.001		
9	15	21.8	-6.8	46.24	2.12		
10	136	129.2	6.8	46.24	0.36		
			X <sup>2</sup>	7.65			

Source: Fieldwork, 2021.

From the analysis in Table 4b, the calculated X<sup>2</sup> value of 7.65 is less than the critical X<sup>2</sup>-value of 9.49 at 0.05 level of significance with 4 degree of freedom. It shows that the null hypothesis is retained and alternate hypothesis is rejected. Hence, there is no significant association between availability of IDPs' based social welfare programmes and wellbeing of IDPs in Bakassi resettlement camp, Cross River State, Nigeria.

**Hypothesis two**

H<sub>0</sub>: There is no significant association between accessibility to IDPs' based social welfare programmes and wellbeing of IDPs in Bakassi resettlement camp

H<sub>1</sub>: There is significant association between accessibility to IDPs' based social welfare programmes and wellbeing of IDPs in Bakassi resettlement camp

In this hypothesis, accessibility to IDPs' based social welfare programmes is the independent variable while wellbeing of IDPs in Bakassi resettlement camp is the dependent variable. The Chi-square statistical technique was adopted to test the hypothesis. The result of the analysis is presented in Table 5a and

TABLE 5a: Chi-square (x<sup>2</sup>) analysis of the association between accessibility to IDPs' based social welfare programmes and wellbeing of IDPs in Bakassi resettlement camp (N=700)

Access to IDPs social welfare	IDP's wellbeing	Total	X <sup>2</sup>	Df	p-value	programmes Improved
Not improved						
Access to primary health care	15(18.7)	190(186.3)	205(29.3%)	5.69	4	
.001						

\*p<.05; Critical X<sup>2</sup>, = 9.49

Access to school	13(12.2)	120(120.8) 133(19.0%)
Access to markets	12(14.9)	151(148.1) 163(23.3%)
Access to farm incentives	15(9.1)	85(90.9) 100(14.3%)
Access to good roads	9(9.1)	90(89.9) 99(14.1%)
	64(9.1%)	636(90.9%) 700(100.0%)

Table 5b: Computation of  $X^2$ 

Cells	OF	EF	OF-EF	OF-EF <sup>2</sup>	$\frac{OF-EF^2}{EF}$
1	15	18.7	-3.7	13.69	0.73
2	190	186.3	3.7	13.69	0.07
3	13	12.2	0.8	0.64	0.05
4	120	120.8	-0.8	0.64	0.005
5	12	14.9	-2.9	8.41	0.56
6	151	148.1	2.9	8.41	0.06
7	15	9.1	5.9	34.81	3.83
8	85	90.9	-5.9	34.81	0.38
9	9	9.1	-0.1	0.01	0.001
10	90	89.9	0.1	0.01	0.0001
				$X^2$	5.69

Source: Fieldwork, 2021.

**DISCUSSIONS**

From Table 5b, analysis indicated that calculated  $X^2$  value of 5.69 is less than the critical  $X^2$ -value of 9.49 at 0.05 level of significance with 4 degree of freedom. This shows that the null hypothesis is retained and alternate hypothesis is rejected. Hence, there is no significant association between accessibility to IDPs' based social welfare programmes and wellbeing of IDPs in Bakassi resettlement camp, Cross River State.

The first finding of this study revealed that there is no significant association between availability as well as access to IDPs' based social welfare programmes and wellbeing of IDPs in Bakassi resettlement camp in Cross River State, Nigeria. As observed, there were no realistic IDPs' based social welfare programmes to cater for the needs of IDPs in the camps. At inception of IDPs' arrival at the resettlement camps, they were provided with social welfare packages including foodstuffs, confectioneries and other domestic needs like

blankets, clothing, and many other items which lasted a year. Thereafter, the IDPs were left to fend for themselves, thereby pushing them to limits of poverty and hunger. This finding was in agreement with Foss et al (2009), who reported that IDPs were subjected to human right abuses, especially the denial of their right to social security and social welfare benefits. This finding also support Yeringet al (2008), who reported that IDPs were not only abandoned by relevant authorities who refuse to care for their welfare needs but also suffered from want and social security challenges.

The social welfare programmes coordinated by government agents had been irregular and inconsistent in the three Bakassi resettlement camps. Most times, the distribution pattern of social welfare packages generated infightings and competitiveness. With the non-provision of IDPs' based social welfare programmes, the IDPs found it difficult to cope with the complexities of living in a resettlement camp, especially as they experienced hunger and depravity on daily basis. It was also observed that there were little or no social infrastructures such as good motor-able roads, health care, portable water and educational institutions in the camps. Indeed, government's lack of interest in the provision of IDPs' based infrastructural development was observed to be a major hindrance to the development of the resettlement camps.

Also, the non-provision of sufficient

IDPs' based skill acquisition programmes in Bakassi resettlement camps account for the idleness of many IDPs, a situation that pushed many into criminal and immoral activities. Worst still, is the fact that so many of them were unemployed, having lost their fishing business in the Peninsula, which had been the source of livelihood for ages. The failure of government to address the welfare needs of IDPs was also observed to have led to the migration of some IDPs to the cities to seek for greener pastures. It was also observed that IDPs were mostly prone or exposed to poverty and health related hazards which were caused by lack of IDPs' based health care programme. It was further observed that IDPs more often than not failed to access social welfare programmes due to the abrupt and dismissive attitude of the coordinating officials, and who sometimes were distracted from giving attention to the IDPs.

Similarly, participants in the Focus groups unanimously agreed that the unavailability of IDPs' based social welfare programme led to the untimely demise of many IDPs. According to a female discussant, the inability of government to provide social welfare support was a betrayal of trust, since that was the promise given to them during the displacement process. Consequently, the feeling of despair and abandonment took precedence in the lives of IDPs. Again, a male discussant mentioned that in Atabong resettlement camp where he lives with his family members, only a few persons, not more

than 10 per cent of the total population of IDPs in the camp actually benefitted from social welfare packages brought to his camp. It was also agreed by discussants that inadequate social welfare programmes made so many IDPs unhealthy to carry on with life. The discussants had mentioned that most IDPs were passing through depression, anxiety and suicidal attempt as a result of inadequate social welfare interventions. One of the discussants during the focus group discussions held in Archibong resettlement camp said: “displacement of a people from their ancestral homes without compensation and social welfare support is a painful reality that we continue to witness its effects on daily basis”.

## CONCLUSION

The condition of IDPs in the Bakassi resettlement camps in Cross River State is awful with myriads of human right abuses. This tends to have negative effect on the wellbeing of IDPs and development of the resettlement camps. Therefore, IDPs’ based social welfare programmes must be seen as an important instrument that can scale up the wellbeing of displaced persons. There is no doubt that the availability and accessibility to social welfare programmes would complement and even stimulate growth and sustainability of the IDP camps.

## RECOMMENDATIONS

It suffice to state that IDPs’ based social welfare programmes should be initiated

and put in place to ameliorate the sufferings and hardships experienced by IDPs. The government needs to establish a social welfare programme that takes into consideration the peculiar needs of IDPs. Such a welfare programme should be backed by a social welfare legislature. More so, sustainable and comprehensive social welfare programme is required to scale up better living conditions for the IDPs. IDPs should be involved in the planning and decision making process and implementation of the IDPs’ based social welfare programme. More so, awareness creations and sensitization campaigns are needed to cause behavior change among the IDPs since most of them may perceive social welfare packages as a right and not a privilege and may likely want to be totally dependent on welfare benefits rather than strive to live independent life. The government should also put in place monitoring mechanism to checkmate corrupt practices and excesses of social welfare officials in charge of the social welfare programmes. When the IDPs’ based social welfare programme is fully developed, IDPs would be innovated to play important role in the socio-economic development of the resettlement camps.

## REFERENCES

Agande, B., Ochayi, B., Chris. A. & Nyong, T. (2008). Bakassi: No stopping us on handover today-Federal government. Vanguard Newspaper. 12, p.24, August, 60651. ([www.vanguardngr.com](http://www.vanguardngr.com)).

- Algbokhan, B. E. (2008). Poverty, inequality and growth in Nigeria: A case study. ACGS/MPAMS. Discussion paper 3 prepared for UNECA, .p10
- Amadasun, S. (2019). Social work services for internally displaced persons in Nigeria, pp17, <https://lite.m.grin.com/document>.
- Atolagbe, M.O.B. (1989). Principles and practice of social welfare. Ibadan External Studies Programmes Services., pp11.
- Bagshaw, S. (2003). Project on internal displacement: IDP protection survey and IDP response matrix. Diane Paul: Brookings Institution-SAIS, Protection Survey. Advance version of study.
- Bahle, T., Pfeifer, M. & Wendt, C, (2010). Social assistance. In Castles FG, Leibfried S, Lewis J et al. (Eds). The Oxford handbook of the welfare state. Oxford University Press
- Bassel, H, J. (2019). Development strategies and issues for land settlement in West Africa. Environmental and Social Studies. <http://www.dev.org/strategies/issues/indexi.fm>.
- Brenda, C.C. (2011). Bakassi: The forgotten and abandoned people. Vanguard, August 21, p6, 234. ([www.vanguardngr.com](http://www.vanguardngr.com)).
- Brookings institution (2008). Manual for law and policymakers on internal displacement. Brookings Institution, University of Bern.
- Brusset, E., Nautrup, B., Immajati, Y.& Pedersen, S. B. (2004). Assistance to Internally Displaced Persons (IDPs) in Indonesia. SIDA Evaluation 04/27, Department for Co- operation with NonGovernmental Organisations and Humanitarian Assistance. Swedish International Development Cooperation Agency. <http://www.sida.se/publications>
- Bukar, A.B. (2010). Nigeria needs to take responsibility for its Internally Displaced Persons (IDPS), pp 21 <https://www.fmreview.org>bukar>.
- Cernea, M.M. (1997). African involuntary population resettlement in a global context: social assessment series. The World Bank. Pp045.
- Chambers, R. (1994). The origin and practice of participatory rural appraisal. World Development Review 22(7), 953-969
- Cosgrave, J. (2004). Synthesis findings on echo's policy of treating affected populations without regards to preconceived categories, specifically IDPS, refugees and returnees and local population, based on reviews in Sudan, Angola

- and Afghanistan. Version 1, 28. Jan. 04. Channel Research for ECHO.
- Davies, A. (2012). IDPs in host families and host communities: assistance for hosting arrangements division of international protection. Protection Operational Support.
- Division of International Protection United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees. CP2500, 1211 Geneva 2 Switzerland. [www.unhcr.org](http://www.unhcr.org)
- [Enwereji, E.E. \(2009\).](#) Assessing interventions available to internally displaced persons (IDPs) in Abia State, Nigeria. *Libyan Journal of Medicine* 4(1), 23–26.
- Foss, H. & Bonn, O. (2009). To protect or to violate human rights. Paper presentation at the international conference on realizing the rights to health and development for all. ItaNoivietnam, pp26-29.
- Fredga, R.T. (2011). Fighting related intolerance: exposing the link between refugees, stigma and discrimination. *UNAIDS Global Reference Right* 6(4), 19.
- Holmes, R., Akinrimisi, B. & Buck, R. (2011). Social protection in Nigeria: An overview of programmes and their effectiveness, <https://www.wodi.org/publications/60>, pp17-19.
- Holmes, R., Akinrimisi, B., Morgan, R. & Buck, R. (2012). Social protection in Nigeria: Mapping programmes and their effectiveness. Overseas Development Institute, 111 Westminster Bridge Road, London SE1 7JD, UK
- Isokon, B. E & Ekeh, J. E. (2014). Household structure and the welfare of Bakassi settlers in Cross River State, Nigeria. *International Journal of Innovative Social Sciences and Humanities Research* 2(2), 75-80, June 2014 © SEAH Publications, ISSN: 2354-2926.
- Isokon, B. E. & Okom, M. I. (2014). Selfhelp initiatives and sustainable development in resettlement schemes: The case of bakassi resettlement programme in Cross River State, Nigeria. *Journal of Sociology and Social Work* 2(1), 09-20. ISSN: 2333-5807
- James, K. (1998). The needs of internally displaced women and children: guiding principles and considerations office of emergency programmes Working Paper Series. Office of Emergency Programmes, UNICEF, New York September 1998.

- Ministry of Refugees and Accommodation of Georgia, Decree 47 (2007). State strategy for Internally Displaced Persons – Persecuted. 2 February, 2007, available at [www.refworld.org/pdfid/5a268c564.pdf](http://www.refworld.org/pdfid/5a268c564.pdf)
- Morgen, S., Acker, J. & Weigr, J. (2013). Stretched thin: poor families, welfare work and welfare reform. Cornell University Press.
- Mosikilu, G., Chiedozi, S. & Chukwudi, K. (2008). The Bakassi question. The Nation, p2-8, August 13.
- Ogbonna, B.O. (2017). Social welfare schemes: A neglected component of public health care services in Nigeria. MOJ Public Health 5(3):101-104, <https://medcraveonline.com>
- Okpukpara, C.B., Chine, P.V. & Uguru, F.N.O. (2006). Child welfare and poverty in Nigeria. A paper presented at poverty phase 11 dissemination workshop in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia on 12-13 October, pp1-37
- Olarewaju, N. (2009). Understanding changing patterns of settlement and resettlement in Africa. Spring Publications, pp22. [http://www.adb.org/settlement/inpopn/index\\_i.cfm](http://www.adb.org/settlement/inpopn/index_i.cfm).
- Olarewaju, O., Sulaiman, Y. & Omobowale, O. (2004). Social protection strategy for Nigeria. Policy note for NPC. pp5-18
- Oriole, E.O.A. (2009). Framework for food security and poverty reduction in Nigeria. European Journal of Social Sciences 8(1), 132-139.
- Ottong, J. & Bassey, A. (2009). Community development principles and practice. Calabar: University of Calabar Press
- Rahmato, D. (2004). Ethiopia: rural resettlement programme criticized. Inter-American Development Bank, Inter American initiative on social capital, ethics and development, <http://www.iadb.org/etical/ingles/index.i.cfm>.
- Terminski, B. (2013). Development-induced displacement and resettlement: Social problems and human rights issues (a bibliography) (Studies in internal displacement), pp12-21, <https://nbn-resolving.org/urn:nbn:de:0168-ss09r-329026>
- UN (1998). Guiding principles on internal displacement. UN, 1998.
- USAID (2010). Assistance to internally displaced persons policy implementation guidelines. Internal USAID Document.
- Yering, G. & Malcolm, O. (2008).

Displacement and human right approach in  
Nigeria. Good  
Year Publications, pp17.



**SELF-HELP PROJECTS AND COMMUNITY DEVELOPMENT IN ORUK ANAM  
LOCAL GOVERNMENT AREA, AKWA IBOM STATE, NIGERIA**

**BY**

**FRANK M. ATTAH**

Department of Sociology  
University of Calabar, Nigeria

**AKPAN SUNDAY AKPAN**

Department of Sociology  
University of Calabar, Nigeria

**&**

**BASSEY E. ANAM**

Institute of Public Policy & Administration  
University of Calabar, Nigeria

**ABSTRACT**

*The importance of self-help projects on community development cannot overstressed. It has become one of the development approaches that have improved the social and economic wellbeing of rural dwellers, especially the development of infrastructure. This study is aimed at examining self-help projects and community development in Oruk-Anam Local Government Area of Akwa Ibom State, Nigeria. The study hypothesized that there is no significant relationship between road construction projects and community development and that there is no significant relationship between healthcare facilities and community development. The system theory forms the theoretical framework for the study. With an expo facto research design, Taro Yamane sampling framework was used to select forty (40) households as the respondents for the study. The data obtained from the instrument was tested using the Pearson Product Moment Correlation Analysis. The result of data analysis showed that the hypotheses were rejected and the alternate accepted. The implication is that self-help projects; road constructions and the provision of health care facilities significantly affect community development. The study recommends that there is a need for the government and corporate organizations to complement community efforts by providing infrastructure in rural communities. This is believed will support economic activities in the area.*

**Key words:** *Self-help, Projects, Community, Development and Oruk Anam.*

## INTRODUCTION

According to Ottong and Bassey (2009), “the socio-economic wellbeing of rural dwellers has been a serious concern to development policy designers”. Frank, Anam and Njirinze (2017) added that, this is, perhaps so because of limited access by rural dwellers to economic resources and services. To advance the course of rural and community development, studies shows that community groups have successfully organized themselves to provide basic infrastructures such as roads, built bridges, schools, etc. (Abah, 2015). Self-help projects are born out of the problem of underdevelopment and the need to enhance the living condition of the vulnerable rural poor. “Self-help project is as old as man and has been with man from human history. These efforts of self-improvement were motivated by the awareness that the needs and aspirations of the people could be best realized through concerted self-efforts” (Akinbode, 2007). The practice of self-help projects and community development is very important in the process of community development. The concept of community development is seen as an organized effort to improve the condition of the community life through self-help projects (Dunhan, 1960). This underscores that community development is a planned programme of change. It is the process that encourages self-help programme (Ottong

and Bassey, 2009), directed at improving the social and economic lifestyle of the people.

Furthermore, Pioneer (2014) noted that “community development is the process of improving the [quality of life](#) and economic [well-being](#) of people living in [rural areas](#)”, often “relatively isolated and sparsely populated areas” (Inkorn, 2000). Ogunleye, Adetona, Oladeinde (2013) stated that, “it is a process by which a set of technical, social, cultural, and institutional measures are implemented, for the inhabitants of rural areas with the aim of improving the socio-economic conditions of the rural populace”. They added that, Community development constitutes a development effort to raise the level of awareness and living conditions of rural dwellers, it is in the process of improving the standard of living some community members came up with the idea of selfhelp” (Ogunleye, Adetona, Oladeinde 2013). Mainly, the key objectives of community development revolve around the productivity, welfare, and quality of life of the rural people with self-help projects initiatives.

Self-help projects have are successful and significant in enahncing the quality of life of rural dwellers (Shaibu, 2014). These projects include community roads, markets centres, community schools, village squares among

others. While this is true, there are constraints that undermines the efforts of community dwellers in designing and implementing self-help projects. This study will examine the extent to which self-help projects improve the socio-economic wellbeing of community dwellers. It is focused on self-help projects and community development in Oruk Anam, the local government area of Akwa Ibom State, Nigeria.

### **STATEMENT OF THE PROBLEM**

According to Frank and Anam (2017), “Community development remains a key concern in Nigeria”. The challenge of community development has remained a great concern to the development experts especially as it affects the infrastructural and physical development of most communities, especially in the rural areas. Most communities in Africa have been perpetually underdeveloped and to avert these challenges, there emerged the idea of self-help projects. In spite of the lofty and good intention of the self-help project, the initiative has been faced with some limitations that serve as a bane to the effective development of the community. The issue of infrastructural development in most communities in Nigeria and Africa as a whole is so miserable that the self-help project initiative is inevitable. In contemporary Nigeria, self-help projects have been faced with legions of problems that have served as a bane to Community development. Most of the limiting factors include community value. The

community members see the development plan as a “new culture” with a high propensity to eliminating their traditional cultures. This community value is sometimes attached to the poverty of thinking among the community members. These values sometimes affect the uptake and implementation of self-help projects.

Abah (2015) maintained that, “as it relates to rural areas, promotion of economic growth and the provision of social amenities to enhance the standards of living of the rural people are often neglected leading to the absence of basic infrastructure like school, medical facilities, road facilities, water supply among others” (Abah, 2015). Despite the efforts made in the past to promote community development through self-help projects, the conditions of the rural dwellers have not improved, rather they have further deteriorated. Akpan (2006) holds the idea that the government and its agencies retains the duty to take care of the needs of its citizens. The idea however, decoyed communities from participation in self-help projects. The consequence of this is a lack of support systems like adequate infrastructures for economic activities in rural areas. Frank and Anam (2017), admitted that “poor infrastructure hinders communication, resulting in social isolation among the rural poor, many of whom have limited access to media and news outlets”.

At all levels of economic planning, Frank and Anam (2017) disclosed that “most countries are struggling with value-based decisions about community development and the meaning placed on rural and regional hinterlands and this system tends to affect community development”. Abah (2015), had stated that “the difficulties many communities have in taking or maintaining action or self-help project is not necessarily due to lack of venture capital, poor access to funding, or limits to community engagement, but sentiments and illiteracy”. This leads to poor or inadequate healthcare facilities, low educational facilities, road construction, and other indices of community development. Most states in the Niger Delta region are grossly lacking and challenged which manifestation is seen in agricultural stagnation, hunger, illiteracy, poverty, disease, and unemployment to mention but a few. That is due to inadequate infrastructural facilities in most rural communities of Nigeria, there has been rural-urban migration.

### **OBJECTIVES OF THE STUDY**

The general objective of the study is to examine self-help projects and community development in Oruk Anam local government area of Akwa Ibom State,

Nigeria. Specifically, the study will:

1. Examine the extent of a significant relationship between road construction projects and community development

in Oruk Anam local government area of Akwa Ibom

State.

1. Assess the extent of a significant relationship between the provision of healthcare facilities and community development in Oruk Anam local government area of Akwa Ibom State.

### **RESEARCH HYPOTHESES**

The work is set to test the following hypotheses

1. There is no significant relationship between road construction projects and community development
2. There is no significant relationship between healthcare facilities and community development.

### **LITERATURE REVIEW AND THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK**

#### **Self-help projects and community development**

According to the (WHO, 2016) “the selfhelp approach is an approach for combating poverty in a sustainable way. It empowers the poor, especially women socially, economically, and politically. Self-help project is basically directed towards the development of community especially the rural communities”. According to Alabi (2016), “self-help projects empower the rural communities to live a life of

dignity within their locality especially the infrastructural development". Anam (2014) mentioned that "Self-help approaches to community development focus on poverty eradication because poverty is not merely material deprivation but a continuous process of disempowerment. It includes denial of rights and opportunities, isolation, discrimination, domination, and displacement". Alabi (2016) stated clearly that, "This boring problem is accompanied by social and political marginalization and the isolation of the weak. The targeted group of the self-help approach of community development is the poorest women in a village or the poor quarters of cities". They are approached and invited to be a member of a self-help group. In the group, they experience communality. This sense of togetherness is an important element of the self-help approach.

In a self-help project, there is mutual support and togetherness among the people in the community. This approach according to Achalo (2017) "allows members of the community to share their worries and challenges help and visit each other to promote self-esteem among the community members. This is an important initial experience for the very poor which strengthens their self-esteem and above all boosts further development in a sustainable way therefore, this approach (self-help) is people and community-oriented".

According to the (WHO, 2016), "the selfhelp approach sees every human as having a

potential of strength and abilities which by providing the right environment can be unleashed to enable him/her to lead a life of dignity". Hence, according to the approach, the very poor can become active members of their community and cease to be passive recipients of the handout. The individual is vulnerable, voiceless and powerless, but can develop enormous strength in the self-help approach. "The difference in development between rural and urban settings in Nigeria is brought by the government concentrating social amenities in the state capital and local government council headquarters" (Ehor, 2016).

Alabi (2016) stressed that, "There is no doubt that individuals in the rural areas as well need the social amenities that are provided in big towns to enable the people to feel comfortable for better habitation".

He added that, "the social amenities initiated and provided by communities include postal agencies, pipe-borne water, electricity, maternity centres, and dispensaries to mention a few". Jim (2015) viewed communities' originated activities as self-help projects in the bid to contribute to government's drive in developing their rural communities. This supports the goal of development and community development in particular. The outcome leads to progress and economic improvement.

Todaro (1995) had acknowledged that development is the "process of improving the

quality of all human lives. He enumerates three important aspects of development. These include; raising people's living levels in terms of income and consumption levels of food available and accessible medical services, education etc. through relevant economic growth processes". Anam (2014) stated that, "Community development is the process of improving the quality of life and economic well-being of people living in rural areas who are often relatively isolated and sparsely populated area". Community development approaches used include selfhelp approach, agricultural approach, sectoral approach etc. "Rural communities are often perceived as severe, and isolated which are protected from the modern urban problems" (Margallif 2014). People in rural communities often see themselves as one and related by blood or locality. This sometimes makes them resist change and development approaches that will transform the community. Like most parts of the world, self- projects support the effort towards development and community development in Nigeria. This is supported by the findings in a study conducted by Cobham, Nkpoyen, Ojong, Kenneth, Francis, and Anam (2021) that "women's involvement in self-help projects is vital to the enhanced well-being of rural dwellers. It was recommended in the same study that women should see their participation in community self-help projects as their significant contributions to rural community socio-economic well-being". The study of Abang and Obong (2021) revealed that

education of people influences their participation in community development programmes. Hence, 'education will help enhance interest and voluntary participation in community development programmes'.

### **Road construction projects and community development**

Road construction is important in any community whether developed or developing. It is only through a good road network that the process of development and transformation of the rural communities becomes a reality. Good access road boosts economic activities and also reduces the cost of transportation; it encourages access to farm produce and other important farm products and takes them out for sales in an urban market. Ebong (2003) maintained that road construction improves the performance of rural markets making them more competitive to the direct benefit of farmers other than their middlemen. It also adds value to the community in terms of basic amenities. In some communities, road construction is the product of self-help project initiatives of the community members or private individuals. Also, in his opinion, the access road to rural areas enhances the effectiveness of the public policy on the socio-economic wellbeing of the rural dwellers. Akinola (2013) argued that water transportation through good jetties reduces forces of movement through the highways in cases of bad roads. The transportation network of most communities has improved because of the initiative of self-help projects in some



communities that are poorly developed and lack the presence of physical infrastructure.

Ugochukwu (2006) carried out a study on Niger Delta Development Commission (NDDC) federal road network projects and community development in Abia State, Nigeria. The findings showed that road projects whether completed, ongoing, or newly awarded for construction have significantly helped to transform the landscape of rural communities in the Niger Delta Region. The study also revealed that the commission selected roads for construction considering their economic, social and political importance to the community. The study concluded that through the construction of federal roads network, development has incidentally transformed the rural communities and some local governments in Abia State can now boast of asphalted roads in their headquarters. Therefore, road construction either as a self-help project or initiated by the government agencies tends to improve the community development of the benefiting community. According to Sylvester (2006), NDDC through road construction has inspired in the people of these communities the spirit of selfemployment and promote community development. "Transport plays a significant role in the social and economic development of any country" (Sylvester, 2006). According to the WHO, (2016) "infrastructure can deliver major benefits in economic growth, poverty alleviation, and environmental sustainability".

"The social evaluation approach set out below assumes that redistribution of welfare can be more efficiently done through investment in roads than through direct transfer payments, such as subsidies" (WHO, 2016). The organisational report further stated that "of all forms of transport, road transport has the smallest proportion of fixed to total costs, making this market sector highly competitive and thus, less prone to monopoly behavior. The fixed costs of operators with non-specialized fleets who carry full truckloads and do not own any terminal facilities are very low". It added that, "The financial barriers to market entry for these operators, especially in cases where their vehicles are hired or leased, and even more so for single-vehicle operations, are very low, and this market segment is highly competitive" (WHO, 2016). "The creation and use of new and improved roads (especially access roads) and other public road transport facilities (passenger transport terminals and transfer facilities, especially in lower-income areas) can lead to a more equitable distribution of welfare and income". Cohbam et al (2021) stressed that "the fundamental point of departure is that additional income is relatively more valuable to lower-income groups than to higher-income ones". The users of public transport facilities and services, for example, "are mostly transit-captive travelers as more often than not they do not have the ability to pay for travel on alternative modes of transport, and they are, by

implication, the most needed component of the community. The assumption implies that road construction is a catalyst for economic development” (Cohbam, et al 2021).

### **Healthcare facilities and community development**

From the philosophical perspective, “health is wealth”, implies that health is the most important thing in any human existence. In most communities in rural areas, there is inadequate or absence of healthcare facilities, this has been a propelling force for self-help projects initiative to improve the health status of the community members.

Man, naturally appreciate good health and that is why he does everything possible to keep fitness which further explains that without health, one wish for death. Good health is a means for the realization of a developed society and nation at large. It enhances productivity and economic efficiency in the labor force. World Health Organization admitted “that good health is an indispensable tool for the exercise of other human rights, therefore, health is a complete physical, mental and social wellbeing of an individual not merely the absence of disease” (WHO, 2016).

According to Nyong (2003), children, youths, and adults in rural areas will be protected from diseases such as malaria, diarrhea, cough, measles, HIV/AIDs, and tuberculosis (TB) with the availability of healthcare facilities. Access

to healthcare facilities promotes the social health and economic wellbeing of the local population, with particular reference to women and children. It also offers hygiene, nutrition, and agricultural techniques to the local families. The presence of healthcare facilities will grant the rural dwellers access to the facilities at any time and the people will be empowered health-wise and thereby encourage hard work which enhances livelihood and community development. Some communities are underdeveloped because of mortality arising from poor healthcare facilities. This implies that healthcare facility is directly proportional to community development. Interestingly, health is considered by both old and young to be almost significant as it takes only a healthy individual to acquire and maintain wealth.

In some regions like the South-South part of Nigeria, the self-help projects for community development have been supported by some government agencies like the Niger Delta Development Commission (NDDC). This supports the study of Akpan (2006). He conducted a study on self-help projects and community development in Bayelsa state. The study concluded that Nigeria National Petroleum Cooperation (NNPC) has also created an impact in the areas of self-help projects in collaboration with the community. It provides healthcare facilities including the Roll Back malaria health Centre in local government areas of Bayelsa state. The centres have all the



modern and essential facilities for a standard health institution and this is a reflection of community development. More so, in 2001, UNDP had

“an agreement with the New Nigeria Foundation (NNF), an affiliate of citizens international of Boston, USA to prevent and treat malaria to facilitate and promote community health services for sustainable community development of the rural areas of Africa especially Nigeria”. The fund was provided by the United Nations Development Programme (UNDP). Hence, the provision of healthcare facilities promotes community development.

Most rural dwellers, especially “women do not have access to good medical health services” (Anam, 2014). “They are exposed to a lot of poor sanitary conditions. Inadequate access to safe water and sanitation leads to various health problems of people” (Otu and Anam, 2016). This vulnerability calls for timely intervention, thus the need to improve health care service delivery in rural communities through self-help projects.

## **THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK**

### **System Theory**

The study adopts the System theory. System theory was developed by Von Bertalanffy in (1947) other system theorists include Durkheim and Weber, both of whom were early pioneers in the field of sociology.

“They took early systems theory from the biological organisms and applied it to human social systems. Durkheim was interested in how societies were organized and how they maintained cohesion or group identity over time” (Von Bertalanffy, 1947).

He believed that “human beings experience a unique social reality not experienced by other organisms and that order can only be maintained through the consent of individuals within the group who share the same morals and values”. In his 1893 doctoral dissertation, later published as *The Division of Labor in Society*, Durkheim (1984) explained “that in highly organized systems, the division of labor contributes to the maintenance of societies”.

“The community is a system of the larger society. This system creates development initiatives through project design, implementation, and monitoring. Some of the projects designed by the community support infrastructure development in agriculture, education, health, road constructions, etc” (Ugochukwu, 2006). There are economic systems that support the development of the rural communities. The theory is relevant to the study; hence it is adopted to strengthen the argument that the community is a system that must function effectively in supporting the development process.

## **METHODOLOGY**

The work adopts an *expo facto* research design. This design helps the researchers in generating

primary data using a representational sample to test the hypotheses stated to guide the study. The area of study was Oruk Anam Local Government Area (LGA) in Akwa Ibom State, Nigeria. Oruk Anam has common boundaries with Ukanafun and Abak in the North, in the South by Ikot Abasi, in the East by Mkpato Enin and in the West by Ukanafun and Imo River running through the borderline of Rivers and Abia States. According to the 2006 and projected census, the area has a population of about 172,444 persons.

Oruk Anam is one of the eight Annang speaking local government areas. It was created from the former Abak Division.

“There are deposits of sandstones and gravel along the coastal and river plains of the area. Clay is also deposited in Inen Ikot Essien and Inen Abasi Atai (Ndot Clan), Ukpom Edem Inyang (Ekparakwa Clan) and Ikot Owuk (Ibesit Nung Ikot Clan). The area is naturally rich in agro-allied resources, e.g. palm oil and kernel, timber, cassava, banana, plantain, fruits, and vegetables” (Ebong, 2003). He added that “Commercial activities like farming, petty-trading, fishing, palm wine tapping, pottery, weaving, and hunting are carried out in this area. The study area consists of the following villages Asakpa, Ekefe, Etok Inen, Etok Nkwo, Ikot Nkwo, Ikot Akpaya, Ikot Eduep, Ikon Ekon, Ikot Ekput, Ikot Ese, Ikot Eteyen, Ikot Etim, Ikot Ibram, Ikot Ndo, Ikot Obio Idang, Ikot Effiong, Mbiasso, Nto Udeo-Akpan Oku Ururk and Okukuk from these villages that the farmers will be drawn”.

The population of the study consists of male and female who are currently into farming and has benefitted from the services of the extension workers. Some of the self-help projects executed in the study area include primary Healthcare Centre (PHC), Pipe born water, Grading of Feeder Roads etc. The sampling techniques adopted for the study consist of the cluster, simple random sampling technique, and systematic sampling techniques. Firstly, political wards were used as a cluster for the study. The second stage was the selection of villages from the political wards using the simple random sampling technique. Here, the names of the villages were written on the pieces of paper and put in a bowl, and were randomly selected ward by ward (ten villages). The third stage was the selection of communities using the systematic random sampling technique. Here, forty (40) communities were selected from each village. Ten (10) households were selected using the systematic techniques, from this household, the respondents were drawn especially, farmers. But where there are no eligible respondents, the next house was considered. Data for the study was generated through primary and secondary sources. The primary source was the administration of structured questionnaire, while published information in journals, textbooks and other library information were from the secondary sources. The research questionnaire was structured into two major subsections covering the respondents' socio-demographics, the independent and dependent

variables of the study. Pearson Product Moment Correlation

Package for Social Sciences (SPSS) was used to test the hypotheses at a 0.05 level of significance.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

Test of hypotheses

Hypothesis one: analysis through the use of Special

There is no significant relationship between road construction and community development.

### Correlation Analysis Coefficient of the Relationship between road construction projects and community development

Variables	M	SD	EX	EX <sup>2</sup>	EY	EY <sup>2</sup>	EXY	r-value
Road construction	19.00	19.80	1690	13870			72939	0.50
Community	6.78	5.91	8719	978040				

---

development

---

### Significant at 0.05 level, critical $r=0.116$

The result in table 2 revealed that the calculated r-value of 0.50 is less than the critical r-value of 0.116 at 0.05 level of significance (error limit of the study) With this result, the null hypothesis which states that there is no significant relationship between road construction and community development is rejected, while the alternate hypothesis is accepted.

## DISCUSSION OF FINDINGS Road construction and community development

From the hypothesis tested, the result shows that road construction promotes community development. That implies that the finding supported the study of Ebong (2003) who maintained that road construction improves the performance of rural markets making them more competitive to the direct benefit of farmers other than their middlemen. It also adds value to the community in terms of basic amenities. In some communities, road construction is the product of self-help project initiatives of the

### Hypothesis two

There is no significant relationship between healthcare facilities and community development.

Correlation analysis of the relationship between healthcare facilities and community development

---

Variables	M	SD	EX	EX <sup>2</sup>	
EY	EY <sup>2</sup>	EXY	r-value		
Healthcare	24.170	4.473	56970	15330	563282
					0.50
facilities					
Community	87.838	5.490	789012		149987
Development					

---

### Significance at 0.05 level, critical r-value= 0.50

From the result in the table above it indicated that the calculated r-value of 0.11 is less than the r-value of 0.50 at 0.05 level of significance ( error limit ) The null hypothesis which states that there is no significant relationship between provision of healthcare facility and community development is rejected and the alternate hypothesis is accepted.

community members or private individuals. His study further supported the opinion that access road to rural areas enhances the effectiveness of the public policy on the socio-economic wellbeing of the rural dwellers.

The finding is also related to the work of Akinola (2013) who argued that water transportation through good jetties reduces forces of movement through the highways in a case of bad road. The transportation network of most communities has improved because of the initiative of self-help projects in some communities that are poorly developed and lack the presence of physical infrastructure. Therefore, it can be established that there is a positive relationship between self-help projects and community development using the indices of pipe born water, electricity, good roads arising from community efforts.

### Healthcare facilities and community development

From the finding, the result revealed that there was a significant relationship between the healthcare facility and community development. The finding was supported by the study carried out by Nyong (2003) who noted that in most communities in rural areas, there is inadequate or absence of healthcare facilities, this has been a propelling force for self-help projects initiative to improve the health status of the community members. Man, naturally appreciate good health and that is why he does everything possible to keep fitness which further explains that without health, one wish for death. Good health is a means for the realization of a developed society and nation at large. It enhances productivity and economic efficiency in the labour force.

World Health Organization admitted “that good health is an indispensable tool for the exercise of other human rights, therefore, health is a complete physical, mental and social wellbeing of an individual not merely the absence of disease” (WHO, 2016).

## **CONCLUSION**

The study was set to examine self-help projects and community development in Oruk Anam local government area of Akwa Ibom State, Nigeria. Specifically, the variables of research were road construction projects and community development as well as the provision of healthcare facilities and community development. The result of data analysis shows that the hypotheses were rejected and the alternate accepted. The implication is that self-help projects; road constructions and the provision of health care facilities significantly affect community development. However, data obtained from the study area further reveal that there are constraints such as inadequate funding, mismanagement of projects funds, social-political problems, and lack of cooperation among stakeholders and community members. These constraints affect the sustainability of self-help projects in the area.

## **RECOMMENDATIONS**

The following are therefore recommended to bring about accelerated sustainable and community development in the study area.

1. There is a need for the government and cooperate organizations to fund community projects in the study area and other rural communities in the country. In this regard, existing companies in the community should perform their co-operate social responsibility that will enhance the completion of self-help projects.
2. There is a need for the government to institute an effective financial management system for self-help projects to be viable. In achieving this, through its institutions, the government should

put in place practicable checks and balances in the form of committees of men of proven integrity in place in the community.

3. More self-help projects should be encouraged by various communities in Nigeria. With the peculiar need of rural areas, projects such as the provision of educational facilities, healthcare facilities, road construction, and provision of pipeborn water among other basic amenities in the community should be carried out.
4. To encourage communal effort, the government and corporate bodies must be involved in the provision of infrastructure in community areas across the country.

## REFERENCES

- Abah, T. (2015). Community effort and the challenge of underdevelopment. *International Journal of Behavioral Sciences*, 5(8), 23-37.
- Abang, T. A. & Obong, L. B. (2021). 'Level of Education and Participation in Community Development Programmes in Boki Local Government Area, Cross River State, Nigeria'. *NSUK Journal of Humanities*, 4(2), 192-196.
- Achalo, A. A. (2017). Community development in selected state of south-south Nigeria.
- Akinbode, A. P. (2007). Self-help in the context of community development strategies: An explanation from a rural Nigerian environment.
- Akpan, U. A. (2006). Multinational corporation programmes and the challenges of developing the Niger Delta.
- Alabi, O.O (2016). Continuum of community participation in self-help projects.
- Anam, B. E. (2014). Understanding community and rural development. Calabar: Ethereal Bliss

- Cobham, G. E., Nkpoyen, F., Ojong, F., Kenneth, B. U., Francis, A. F. & Anam, B. E. (2021). Women community self help projects and socio economic well being of rural dwellers in Akpabuyo local government area of cross river state, Nigeria. *Psychology and Education Journal*, 58(5), 1630-1639
- Dunhan, R. H. (1960) . Community effort and the challenge of underdevelopment. *International Journal of Behavioral Sciences*, 5(8),23-37.
- Ebong, A.A. (2003). Community development initiative: The self-help approach. *International Journal of Community Development*, 1(2), 55-67
- Ehor, A. A. (2016). Rural infrastructure in Niger. Needs of rural majority habitat *International of Social Development*, 6(1), 7-16
- Frank, M. A. & Bassey, E. A. (2017). Volunteerism as a Strategy for Community Development in Nigeria. *IOSR Journal of Humanities and Social Science*. 22(05):60-65.  
DOI:10.9790/0837-2205036065
- Frank. M. A., Anam, B. E. and Njirinze, C. J. (2017). Thrift Credit Services and Socio Economic Wellbeing of Community Dwellers in Cross River State. *International Journal of Development Strategies in Humanities, Management and Social Sciences*, 7(2)
- Inkorn, A. E. (2000). Developing rural areas through the activities of directorate to food, roads and rural infrastructure. *Ife Journal of Social Sciences*, 1(3), 34-40.
- Jim, C. (2015). Rural community development new challenges and enduring dilemmas. *Journal of Regional Analysis and Policy*, 5(7), 15-17.
- Nyong, E. C. (2003). Creating an enabling environment for sustainable development of Niger Delta region. Thematicworkshoponsustainable development of the Niger Delta region, Port Harcourt: Double Diamond

- Ogunleye, A., Adetona, P. T, and Oladeinde, O. (2013). Community participation in community development. *Journal of Social Development, 4*(7), 9-11.
- Ottong, J. G. and Bassey, A, O. (2009). *Community development: Principle and practice*. Calabar: Ultimate Index Book Publishers LTD.
- Otu, J., & Anam, B. (2016). The role of women in food production and poverty reduction in rural communities in Cross River State. *Advances in Social Sciences Research Journal, 3*(9).  
<https://doi.org/10.14738/assrj.39.211>
- Pioneer, C. I. (2014). Sustainable development at the sharp end: Fieldwork agency in participatory project. *Development in Practice, 7*(1), 226-234.
- Shaibu, I. S. (2014). Evaluation of self-help community development projects. In Zungerid in Niger State, Nigeria: *Greener Journal of Social Sciences, 4*(3), 93-107.
- Ugochukwu, E (2006). An assessment of the impact of Niger Delta Development Commission on the socioeconomic development of rural areas.
- World Health Organization (WHO, 2016). Community development and Mental Health of the people.





## **DEBT RECOVERY STRATEGIES AND PERFORMANCE OF COMMERCIAL BANKS IN NIGERIA**

Innocent Obeten Okoi

Department of Banking & Finance

University of Calabar, Calabar

Helen Walter Mboto

Department of Banking & Finance

University of Calabar, Calabar

Faithpraise Bassey Otsi

Department of Business Management

University of Calabar, Calabar

&

Comfort Innocent Okoi

Department of Business Management

University of Calabar, Calabar

### **ABSTRACT**

*The study examined debt recovery strategies of Commercial banks in First Bank of Nigeria Plc. Data were drawn from a sample size of 109 staff of First Bank Nigeria Plc., Calabar, Cross River State, using purposive sampling technique. Sample percentage and frequency distribution was used for demographic data analysis. Survey research design was used as well as simple linear regression. The findings revealed that; there was significant positive effect of guarantors on return on assets. Collateral and litigation also have a significant positive effect on return on assets. Based on the findings it was recommended that commercial banks should ensure that owners of collateral pay their loans on time to ensure returns on assets. Moreover, the commercial banks should strengthen the use of guarantors to reduce the burden of bad debts and risks.*

*Key words: Loanee, Bad debt, Litigation, Return on assets, credit and debt recovery.*

### **INTRODUCTION**

Corporate organizations cannot survive without the use facility called debt. A customer must owe the owner of a business to create a customer –owner relationship. Debt

strengthens the financial base of any business enterprise. The banking industry plays a great influence and in the provision of credit facilities in Nigeria. When businesses face financial losses due to failure to repay loans or

credit facilities by borrowers, it is regarded as debt which most often faced by banking institutions in the financial sector (Muhammad & Shabid, 2012).

One primary objective of banking system is mobilization of funds from surplus unit to deficit unit of the economy through deposit mobilization and subsequent lending to customers through loans and advances. (Orji, 1996). The bank becomes the creditor and customer, the debtor. The risk involve in lending is high because repayment of the loan is not guaranteed. It is pertinent to note that effective management of loans facilitate banks performance and portrays a good image on the part of the borrower thereby promoting the country's economic growth at large (Van, 2001).

Debt recovery is the procedural way of pursuing loans that are unpaid and managing to recover them by convincing the customers to repay the outstanding loans. The recovery process sometime follows a litigation process and long drawn and in the meantime, the banks continuously deprived of the opportunity to earn from such funds. The strategies put in place for debt recovery include: the loans must be secured, trainings of relationship officers, visiting the customers, auctioneers for recovery, use of guarantors and alerting customers on payment Litigation and use of collaterals There are three ways to secure debts generally. One is for banks to handle them themselves, use courts to enforce. Their rights or auction them in asset management

companies (AMC). The AMC in Nigeria is known as Asset Management Corporation in Nigeria (AMCON).

Mora (2011) opined that it is quite unfortunate that in spite of the degree of carefulness, skillfulness, experience or tact of a loan officer, most of the loan facilities granted to borrowers sometimes go bad. The introduction of the prudential guideline in 1990 for banks licensed in Nigeria enable banks to properly classify bad and doubtful debts. These guidelines made it compulsory for licensed banks to at least in a quarter, have their credit portfolios reviewed and credit classified appropriately. However, this study used three basic strategies: use of guarantors, collaterals and litigation which played major roles in recovering debts, thereby allowing the commercial banks generate profitable return on assets.

### **Statement of the problem**

Debt recovery in banks plays a catalytic role in survival and performance of commercial banks in Nigeria. The problem of debt recovering in commercial or money deposit banks is failure to repay the facility as at when due. The fact is that banks receive collateral from prospective borrowers. However, sometimes the collateral may or may not be measurable with the loan collected during the payback period. Banks make profit through issuance of loans. Eventually, when this loans are not recovered, the bank's performance is affected. Loans are easily granted than recovered from customers. During the course of debt collection, banks lose millions of money yearly. Many bad and

doubtful debts are incurred through facilities backed up by directors and top management or executive of banks. Consequently, when loans, advances and other credits are not recovered, it normally pose a big challenge to banks leading to insolvency, illiquidity and other managerial bottleneck. That is why there is need for strategies to be put in place for efficient debt recovery and management. Loan portfolio constitutes the major operating Current assets and source of income of some deposit money banks in Nigeria. Over time, part of these loans giving out become non-performing and result to bad debts which in turn affects the returns of the banks.

### **OBJECTIVES OF THE STUDY**

The main objective of the study was to examine debt recovery procedures of commercial banks in Nigeria. Other specific objectives were: to establish the effect of guarantors on return on assets of banks in Nigeria; to assess the effect of the use of collateral on the return of assets of banks in Nigeria and to examine the use of litigation on banks' return on assets.

### **LITERATURE AND EMPIRICAL REVIEW**

The theory upon which this paper was anchored is credit value- at- risk models theory. The concept of this theory is as old as bank. Customers have been facing credit risk right from when banking system started. However, the studies of credit risk started about two decades ago. Melton (1974) in Olokoyo (2011) propounded the credit risk theory.

A credit risk is the risk of default on a liability that may arise from a debtor who failed to pay back facility or loan received. In credit risk theory, the risk is that of the lender and comprises lost principal and interest, cash flows distortions, and an upsurge in collection costs. Sometimes the bank may incur complete or partial loses in the course of giving out loans. Credit risk assess the financial health of customers, and extend credit (or not) accordingly. This model is useful because majority of lenders or commercial banks use this model to rank potential and existing customers base on their risk profile and then apply appropriate strategies (Huang, 2012). For unsecured personal loans or mortgages; banks or lenders charge a higher price for higher-risk customers and lower price for lower-risk customers (Edelman, 2012).

Nelson (2002) in their study examined the effect of guarantors on performance of financial institutions in Eldoret town using correlation and regression analysis. The expected utility theory and customer supplier relationship theory were used. This study made use of questionnaires. It was discovered that the use of bounced cheques was one of the determinants of the transaction of the borrower for the performance of the bank as well as determining the transaction of the borrower in facilitating the debt recovery technique. The study therefore, recommended that banks should ensure that owners of collateral pay their loans on time for improved performance.

Hamisu (2011) ascertained the extent to which government intervention in lending policies of deposit money banks had influenced bad debts in Nigeria, also highlighted the rate at which inadequate collateral security provision affect debts in Nigeria. Descriptive statistics were used.

The study noted that government intervention has a positive influence on United Bank for Africa Plc bad debt in Nigeria. They therefore stated that government should reduce the incidence of conflicting policy procurements which is unfavorable to business projection.

Felix & Claudine (2008) studied the link between credit risk management and the performance of banks. It was revealed that return on assets and return on capital was inversely related to NPLS ratio to total loans and consequently causing decline in performance. Ahmad and Ariff, 2007, in their investigation revealed that for banks that specialize in multi-services and products, regulation is quite critical; while the quality of management is critical for banks that are loan-dominants in an emerging market. According to them, increase in the provision for loan losses is a major factor in facilitating potential credit risk. They concluded that the credit risk in developed market is lower than that of the emerging markets.

Kargi (2011) in his study, examined the effect of credit risk on Nigerian bank's profitability and using financial ratios collected from the financial books of the selected banks and analyzed using regression, correlation and

descriptive statistical techniques. His findings showed that there was a significant effect between credit risk management and bank profitability in Nigeria. The study concluded that the degree of loans and advances, deposits and NPLS was inversely related to bank profitability, thus, exposing the banks to the possibility of distress and illiquidity.

Chen & Pan (2012) pointed out major principles in the process of managing credit risk to include: setting precise structure, responsibility allocation, disciplined and prioritized processes should be properly defined, communicated and evaluated credit risk hedging strategies include; securitization of credit, Basel accord compliance, credit bureau, adoption of internal sound lending policy.

Williams (2004) revealed that increase in the provision for loan losses reflects increased deterioration in loan quality and credit risk, hence, adversely impacting the performance of banks. The strategies for managing credit risk are the mechanisms applied by banks to escape or reduce the negative effective of credit risk. A sound framework for managing credit risk is critical for the survival of banks and attainment of set goals. Frye (2000) maintained that expected recovery rates may increase as a result of high growth rate of GDP, initially, Fama, Eugene and Kenneth (2002) expected expansionary economic recovery rates to be higher. Their multivariate and univariate regression results agreed together although the

degree of the impacts of their estimation was reportedly smaller.

## **METHODOLOGY**

The study utilized the survey research. The primary source of data was close ended questionnaire adopted in collecting data from the respondents. The sample size was gotten using the purposive sampling technique. The population of the study is made up of staff in credit unit that are responsible for consumer loans, commercial loan and corporate loans. To arrive at the actual sample size of the study, Taro Yamane formula was used as given below:

$N$  were correctly filed and returned, while 25

$$n = \frac{150}{2}$$

$1 - N(e)$  copies of questionnaire representing 19 %

were not returned. We re-specify the model

Where;  $N$  = Actual population,  $n$  = Sample to capture the objectives of the study in size,  $e$  = the level of significant (unit of econometric term as:

toleration error 5%), 1= constant.

$$ROA = \beta_0 + \beta_1 GA + \beta_2 CO + \beta_3 UOL + \beta_0$$

$$n = \frac{150}{1 + 150(0.05)^2} = \frac{150}{1 + 0.375}$$

Where, ROA = Return on Asset, GA

150 =Guarantor, CO= Collateral, UOL=

$$= \frac{150}{2} = 109$$

<sup>1.375</sup> Use of Litigation,  $\beta_0$  =Error term

Out of 109 copies of questionnaires administered, 88 copies representing 81%

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

**Table 1.** Guarantors and return on assets of banks

ITEMS	SA	%	A	%	D	%	SD	%	U	%
Guarantors assist in recovery debts in case of default customers	20	23	32	35	5	7	4	5	27	30
Guarantors repay debts of default customers	28	32	25	28	12	14	8	9	15	17
Banks are efficient as a result of debt recovery strategies	32	35	28	32	8	9	5	7	15	17

Source: Authors' computation, 2020

disagreed, 4 (5%) strongly disagreed, while 27 (30%) were undecided. 28 (32%) respondents

The result in Table 1 revealed that 20 (23%) respondents strongly agreed that guarantors assist in recovery debts in case of default customers , 32 (35%) agreed, 5 (7%)

strongly agreed that guarantors repay debts of default customers, 25 (28%) agreed, 12 (14%) disagreed, 8 (9%) strongly disagreed, while 15 (17%) were undecided. Also, 32 (35%)

**Table 2.** Collateral and return on assets of banks

ITEMS	SA	%	A	%	D	%	SD	%	U	%
Collateral is a basic security used as strategy in debt recovery	28	32	29	33	12	14	6	6	13	15
Collaterals reduce credit risk of customers	29	33	28	32	11	13	10	11	10	11
Effective evaluation is needed before collateral is being used as security on loans	32	36	30	34	9	10	7	9	10	11

strongly agreed that banks are efficient as a result of debt recovery strategies, 28 (32%) agreed, 8 (9%) disagreed, 5 (7%) strongly disagreed, while 15 (17%) were undecided.

Source: Authors' computation, 2020

The result in Table 2 revealed that 28 (32%) respondents strongly agreed that Collateral is a basic security used as strategy in debt recovery , 29 (33%) agreed, 12 (14%) disagreed, 6 (6%) strongly disagreed, while 13

(15%) were undecided. 29 (33%) respondents strongly agreed that Collaterals reduce credit risk of customers, 28 (32%) agreed, 11 (13%) disagreed, 10 (11%) strongly disagreed, while 10 (11%) were undecided. Also, 32 (36%) strongly agreed that effective evaluation is needed before collateral is being used as security on loans, 30 (34%) agreed, 9 (10%) disagreed, 7 (9%) strongly disagreed, while 10 (11%) were undecided.

**Table 3.** Use of litigation and return on assets of banks

ITEMS	SA	%	A	%	D	%	SD	%	U	%
Litigation makes the process of recovery loan simple	25	28	26	30	12	14	10	11	15	17
Services of litigation are essential strategy for repayment of debts	24	27	25	28	13	15	12	14	14	16
Litigation is an important tool against default risk	26	30	29	33	9	10	8	9	16	18

Source: Authors' computation, 2020

The result in Table 3 revealed that 25 (28%) respondents strongly agreed that litigation makes the process of recovery loan simple, 26 (30%) agreed, 12 (14%) disagreed, 10 (11%) strongly disagreed, while 15 (17%)

were undecided. 24 (27%) respondents strongly agreed that services of litigation are essential strategy for repayment of debts , 25 (28%) agreed, 13 (15%) disagreed, 12 (14%) strongly disagreed, while 14 (16%) were undecided.



Also, 26 (30%) strongly agreed that Litigation is an important tool against default risk, 29 (33%) agreed, 9 (10%) disagreed, 8 (9%) strongly disagreed, while 16 (18%) were undecided.

From the test of hypothesis one, there was significant effect of guarantors and return on assets of banks in Nigeria.

This implies that when credit or facilities from first bank are being giving out, guarantors play a crucial role in securing the loan. That is, the guarantor basically provides a sort of security on behalf of the borrower to the bank in case the borrower fails to repay the loan amount due to the bank. This finding is in line with Mohammad & Shahid (2012) who found out that a positive relationship exists between guarantor and return on assets of banks.

Hypothesis two revealed that collateral has effect on return on assets of first bank of Nigeria Plc. This implies that collateral such as land, building, machinery or equipment could be pledged as secondary security by a borrower or guarantor. This will facilitate the process or procedure of loan/credit facility received by borrower. The findings, is in line with Kargi (2011) who examined the effect of credit risk on Nigeria banks profitability using financial ratios from annual reports of banks.

In hypothesis three, litigation has effect on return on assets of bank in Nigeria. This finding is in line with Felix & Claudine (2008) who examined the relationship between the loan

recovering rate strategies adopted by many banks. This implies that facilities or credit received by borrowers are being secured through litigation which is ultimate legal method for settling controversies or disputes between and among the customer and banks in question.

## **CONCLUSION**

The study revealed that there was significant positive effect of guarantors on return on assets. Moreover, collateral has a significant positive relationship with return on assets of banks. Litigation and return on assets of banks were positively related. Therefore, the presence of these procedures ensures the loanees and other default customers to pay up their debts.

## **RECOMMENDATIONS**

Based on the findings, the study recommended that commercial banks should strengthen the use of guarantors as security to reduce the degree of debts and risks and ensure that owners of collateral pay their loans on time for improved performance of banks. The study also recommended that commercial banks should strengthen the use of litigation to assist in efficient and effective recovery of debts.

## **REFERENCES**

- Ahmad, N. H., & Ariff, M. (2007).  
Multycountry study of bank credit risk

- determinants. *International Journal of Banking and Finance*, 5(1), 135-152.
- Chen, K. & Pan, C. (2012). An empirical study of risk efficiency on banking industry in Taiwan. *Web Journal of Chinese Management Review*, 15 (1), 1-6.
- Edelma, B. (2012). Edelman trust barometer: U.S financial services and banking industry. <http://www.slideshare.net/edelmani/nsight>
- Felix, A.T. & Claudine, T. N. (2008). Bank performance and credit risk management. Unpublished Master dissertations in Finance, University of Skoude.
- Frye, J. (2000). Depressing recoveries, Chicago: Federal Reserve Bank of Chicago policy studies. <http://www.chicagofed.org/publications/workingpapers/emergingissues.cfm>
- Fama, E. F., & French, K. R. (2002). Disappearing of dividends: changing firm characteristics or lower propensity to pay. *Journal of Financial Economics*, 6(1), 3-43.
- Hamisu, S. K. (2011). Credit risk and the performance of Nigerian banks. Master dissertation from Department of Accounting, Faculty of Administration, Ahmadu Bello University, Zaria, Nigeria.
- Huang, M. (2012). "How much of the corporate –treasury yield is due to credit risk?" *The Review of Asset Pricing Studies*, 2(11), 153-202
- Kargi, H.S. (2011). Credit risk and the performance of Nigeria banks. Zaria, Ahmadu Bello University Press
- Mora, P.N (2011). Bank Loans recovery: the roles of the regulatory/supervisory authorities. *Judiciary Law Enforcement Agencies and the Press, NDJC Quarterly*, 4(3), 8.
- Muhammad, N. & Shahid, M. (2012). Credit risk and the performance of Nigerian banks. *Interdisciplinary Journal of contemporary research in Business*, 4(7), 49.
- Nelson, L. (2002). Solving credit problem. Retrieved on 21 July, 2020 from <http://www.cfo.com>
- Olokoyo, F. O. (2011). Foreign bank entry, deregulation and bank efficiency: Lessons from the Australian experience, *Journal of Banking and finance*, 28, 1775-1799.
- Orji, J. (1996). Elements of banking. Enugu: Rock communications limited
- Van, H. (2001). Financial distress in banking sector: Working paper

department of Accounting,  
University of Glasgow, 1-38

Williams, E. (2004). Credit management

and bad debt in Europe: *Journal  
of Contemporary Research  
Business*, 19(2), 49.

**CITIZENSHIP EDUCATION:  
A CATALYST FOR NATIONAL INTEGRATION IN NIGERIA**

**BY**

**CHRISTOPHER CHUKWUMAUCHEA OHANYERE**

Social Science Education, Faculty of Arts and Social Science Education University of  
Calabar, Calabar.

**FYENTIRIMAM DAN-ASABE**

Department of Physical and Health Education, Faculty of Education, Federal  
University, Wukari, Taraba State.

**&**

**SUNDAY MGBA ADIE**

Social Science Education, Faculty of Arts and Social Science Education University of  
Calabar, Calabar.

**ABSTRACT**

*With Nigeria's long history, great natural and human resource endowment, and scientific and technological advancements, one would expect that a stable national integration of the country's society would have been created long ago. However, the current situation in Nigeria suggests that the journey thus far has left much to be desired, and national integration has become a non-issue in national debate. As a result of the country's current challenges, many people have called for secession, while others have advocated for restructuring, and true federalism can be traced back to the country's multicultural makeup. As a result, the goal of this essay is to look at the function of citizenship education in Nigeria's national integration process in order to come up with a solution to the country's current problems. Citizenship education has been defined as the development and production of active citizens who are socially responsible, socially sensitive, socially adaptable, and socially intelligent members of their immediate environment and larger society.*

**Keywords:** *Citizens, Nigeria, Society, Citizenship, National Integration.*

## INTRODUCTION

Every country on the earth hopes for quick social, economic, cultural, and technological advancement, which is dependent on a variety of natural factors. Quality democratic leadership, citizen patriotism, national consciousness, science and technology, rational application of available natural and human resources, morality and self-will, and, above all, harmonious and peaceful coexistence among all ethnic groups are all important factors in Nigeria's development as one indivisible nation. A country exists to achieve the ultimate goal of nationhood; if it does not, it will serve two unintended, inevitable purposes: a convenient means for the privileged class to exploit the system for personal gain without giving it a second thought, and a breeding ground for hatred of the country among the underprivileged class, owing largely to unmet dreams and expectations from the system (Owede, 2018). The aforementioned remark looks to be a fair depiction of Nigeria, where the majority of the population has lost faith in the government and its elected representatives. Nigeria has evidently not established its footing as a country capable of fulfilling its people's purpose for its existence. As a result, citizenship education must focus on a deliberate reorientation of her citizens' responsibilities, privileges, and individual rights. Falade & Falade (2013) advocate changing attitudes through social mobilization

and accepting and imbibing vital concepts of unity and trust to achieve national unification.

Modibbo and Abba took a more extreme stance, claiming that national integration in a multinational society like Nigeria includes eradicating national oppression and inequality, as well as removing hurdles to the creation of a viable nation-state, as detailed in Joshua (2019). In a similar spirit, Samuel (2015) asserts that successive Nigerian administrations have devised numerous citizenship advocacy campaigns as solutions to address persisting ethnic concerns and create national principles, identity, consciousness, and integration. The author lists the Jaji Declaration (1977), Ethical Revolution and the establishment of a Centre for Democratic Studies (1982-83), "War Against Indiscipline (WAI) (1984-85)," "Mass Mobilization for 18 Social and Economic Recovery (MAMSER) 1986-93," "War Against Indiscipline and Corruption (WAIC)" (1994-99), and "national rebirth" as examples of citizenship advocacy programs (1999-2007). Despite the fact that they were initiatives aimed at entrenching and appropriately training persons with an anticipated successful civic culture, these programs were short-lived because they ended with the governments that began them. The obvious truth is that no single person, religious group, or ethnic group can construct a nation on their own; instead, everyone must work together. It's crucial to remember that unifying and integrating the country's diverse ethnic nationalities is a difficult task that requires the

united efforts of everyone involved, regardless of caste, race, language, or religious views.

According to Ojo (2009), the growth of national viewpoint has unknowingly resulted in a tepid attitude toward nationbuilding among unsatisfied countries whose emotions are aroused by clandestine tribal groupings coordinating the races in the hot struggle for significance inside the polity. To build a strong, integrated, and united nation, good citizens must be aware of their roles, rights, and privileges, as well as tolerance, appreciation, a positive attitude, and love for their country, and who, at times, would put the nation's interests ahead of individual selfish and tribal interests. According to Federico, as recounted in Njoku (2015), the unity and integration of a large social system is contingent on majority groups adopting minority groups inside their neighborhoods and minority groups accepting the majority's culture. Given the preceding, one would wonder if Nigeria's majority groups are dragging the minority group along with them in the grand scheme of things. Is it safe for minority groups in Nigeria to interact with the majority? Do the dominant groups believe the Nigerian entity to include minorities? Is there a friendly relationship between the majority and the minority groups? Is there parity in the sharing of national resources between the two groups? These and other questions about national integration demand to be answered. Simply expressed, a harmonious, united, and integrated society does not discriminate against minorities in decisionmaking, political

appointment, employment, education, or the location of developmental projects, but instead tries to form a cohesive force that leads to general national success. Njoku (2011) concurred in his submission that integration decreases ethnicity, discrimination, unfair treatment, and the non-indigene syndrome. As a result, the central theme of this paper is the importance of citizenship education, which instills and equips individuals with the knowledge, skills, attitudes, values, and understanding they need to participate actively and productively in national development as informed, critical, and dynamic citizens who are socially, culturally, and morally responsible.

## CONCEPTUAL CLARIFICATIONS

For clarity of purpose, the following concepts will be explicably conceptualized: citizenship education and national integration.

### Citizenship Education

To succeed in all realms of human effort, Nigeria, as a diverse nation with diverse ethnic groups, languages, backgrounds, and religious belief systems, requires active, dynamic, united, critical, and knowledgeable individuals. As a result, citizenship education is an important subject that is rich in the underlying societal ideals required to live in an ever-changing and democratic society. So, what does it mean to be a citizen? A citizen is someone who is a member of a country, such as Nigeria, and who is entitled to all of Nigeria's

advantages and rights as specified in the 1999 Constitution of the Federal Republic of Nigeria. Responsible citizenship, which is a prerequisite for long-term national cohesion and growth, is the symbol of every promising society. A citizen, according to David, is a person who is recognized by custom and law as a legitimate member of a sovereign or part of a nation, as cited by Unimna and Akim (2018). As a result, Edinyang and Yusuf (2021) defined citizenship as a state member with social and political rights. A citizen is also someone who lives inside a country's geographical borders and swears allegiance to the government, as well as someone who has full access to all of the government's advantages. According to Vattal, as described in Edinyang and Yusuf (2021), citizens are "members of a civil society who are related to it by certain obligations, subject to its authority, and equal receivers in its benefits". As a citizen of a country like Nigeria, you have the power to use all of your political, social, and moral rights while also being bound by the state's rules, regulations, and laws. Let's look at the definition of the term "citizenship education" with that in mind. Citizenship education is the type of education that teaches, molds, and equips people with the knowledge, attitudes, values, and skills they need to be active, informed, and responsible members of a democratic society, as the term suggests. As a result, citizenship education as an educational process is concerned with the practical application of knowledge and skills that support an individual's full participation in

his community in order to live a democratic life (Gimba, 2016).

Furthermore, citizenship education, according to Fan (2014), increases people's grasp of their fundamental human rights, improves political literacy, teaches social values, and exposes students to government functions, all of which contribute to national integration. The purpose of citizenship education is to develop active citizens who are socially responsible, socially sensitive, socially adaptable, and socially knowledgeable members of their communities and society. Citizenship education is a tool for empowering individuals and groups to fight for societal transformation, such as social justice, progressive citizenship, and cosmopolitanism, critical analysis, political engagement, and cross-cultural respect and understanding, according to Gimba, Essien, and Gimba (2019). Gimba (2016) concluded that citizenship education is intended to develop inter-ethnic understanding among Nigeria's ethnic divide in order to instill in people the power and beauty of diversity, which can contribute to nation-building, in an attempt to clarify the importance of citizenship education. Citizenship education, according to Nwaji (2011), is a tool that may be utilized to teach Nigerians the values of responsible citizenship and how to act in a way that supports national cohesion and progress. Citizenship education is also defined as the deliberate act of teaching specific information, values, habits, abilities, and attitudes that the

community considers valuable and acceptable for the group's survival and advancement.

In a similar vein, Gimba and Gimba (2012) define citizenship education as "the systematic process by which young people acquire or internalize the values, sentiments, and norms of the society in which they live and actively participate to ensure that the common good of the citizens of the society is catered for, including resisting anti-social and unguided youthful exuberance." The purpose of citizenship education, according to Kerr (1999), is to create well-rounded, responsible citizens who are aware of their legal rights and obligations and can use that knowledge to evaluate government policies and actions. Citizenship education, as defined by Anumba (2013), comprises socializing youths against all sorts of antisocial conduct and imparting qualities such as respect, labor dignity, and other positive characteristics that help to the building of a strong, self-sustaining, and dependable nation. On the other side, citizenship education as a course of study aids in the socialization, liberation, and transformation of an individual learner for functional responsibilities in a democratic and dynamic society. According to Moorse (2012), citizenship education is a set of educational practices and activities aimed at better enabling persons (both young and elderly) to participate actively in democratic life by assuming and exercising their rights and responsibilities in society. It only takes a little practice to learn how to cohabit as a single, indivisible society.

In a nutshell, it focuses on students' social, cultural, and political development, including helping them see themselves as members of society, developing their understanding of democracy, diversity, social justice, fairness, rights and responsibilities, and learning to positively contribute to their communities and democratic and public life (Moorse, 2012). In theory, citizenship education assists in the development of citizens who are socially, culturally, and politically active in carrying out their tasks and obligations for the benefit of all members of society, free of prejudice and rancor. Citizenship education generates lawabiding, conscientious citizens, according to Edinyang, Unimke, Ubi, Opoh, and Iwok (2017), who not only comprehend their rights and obligations, but also analyze how those rights relate with the rights of others.

### **Citizenship Education's Objectives**

Citizenship education strives to encourage self-reliance, national consciousness, socio-political engagement, civil duty, critical and active citizenship in a progressive and successful society. It helps the youngster develop self-discipline, hard work, teamwork, and respect for constituted authority. As indicated by Bozimo and Ikwumelu in Gimba, Essien, and Gimba, it can improve national consciousness in terms of lingual/cultural diversity and national unity (2019). Citizenship education, as a result, aims to instill in young citizens the concepts of unity in diversity, patriotism, ethnic



interdependence, and individual and ethnic group equality, so that they grow up to be adults who are fully aware of the diverse cultural heritages and patterns that make up the entity known as Nigeria. Mezieobi (2015) argues that civic education should contain, but not be limited to, the following:

- To comprehend the entire spectrum of what citizenship involves.
- To understand that citizenship is a two-way street centered on the state and its official entities, but that citizens also have a role to play.
- To comprehend the roles of each of the legal citizenship partners (citizens and the state).
- Recognize that meaningful citizenship requires both the citizen and the government to work together.
- To fully appreciate the legal symbolic link that exists between the citizen and the state.
- To implant citizenship ideas in students, pupils, and other individuals' thoughts.
- Assisting citizens in understanding their place in Nigerian society.
- To get citizens of a country ready for global community interaction.

### **Nigeria's Citizenship Education Challenges**

Nigeria is known for its multireligious, multi-cultural, multi-ethnic, and multi-lingual ethnic and linguistic groups. These

discrepancies make it difficult for Nigerians to live in peace and harmony because they encourage tribalism, nepotism, ethnic prejudice, and religious prejudice, all of which are counterproductive to the purposes of citizenship education in Nigeria.

Citizenship education in Nigeria is to create and produce critical, effective, and responsible citizens who would vow their complete loyalty to the country by carrying out their duties and obligations as defined by the country's governing laws. However, since social vices have become more common in Nigeria in recent years, the opposite is true. The following are the issues of citizenship education in Nigeria, according to Unimna and Akim (2018):

1. Civil disobedience: When civilians defy established authorities, this is known as civil disobedience. When citizens believe they have been misled, oppressed, or have had their rights infringed by leaders or the government, this occurs.
2. Religion: Religious differences are causing citizens to become intolerant of one another. This issue has resulted in discrimination, killings, a lack of trust, and a lack of peace.
3. Ethnicity and culture: Culture describes a person's beliefs, attitudes, customs, values, and abilities, which are all utilized to identify them. Nigerians do not see themselves as an one unit, which leads to disintegration, tribalism, and fragmentation. After all, they're not from the same tribe or ethnic group.

4. Insecurity: Insecurity poses a threat to peace, unity, and peaceful cohabitation, which is in direct opposition to one of citizenship education's goals of "Unity." Nigerians are immensely fearful of their own country.

5. A teacher's role: A teacher communicates, instills, or instructs students. A teacher who does not have a thorough understanding of the subject (citizenship education) will be unable to develop in students the necessary mindset for effective citizenship.

### **National Integration**

Before digging more into the concept of national integration, let's define the term "nation." A nation is a country or state that has a unified political, social, and cultural structure. A nation can also refer to a collection of people who feel a feeling of shared history, culture, interests, and values. Above all, it is a sense of belonging (oneness) that unites people of many nationalities and cultures to form a nation. It is a collection of people who share a same ancestry, language, history, culture, and governance, according to Asira (2017). They are frequently self-conscious and mindful of their environment. "A designated human population sharing a historic geography, common mythologies and historical memories, a mass, public culture, a common economy, and common legal rights and duties for all members," Smith (1991) defines a nation. Nigeria, as a pluralistic nation, is a land populated by individuals of numerous ethnic groups living in different locations, speaking

different languages, practicing different religions, and leading different lifestyles. Over the years, nepotism, tribalism, religious prejudice, corruption, insecurity, and conflicts of interest have fractured the country along ethnic lines, making it practically impossible to construct a powerful, progressive, and cohesive society. Nigeria is currently at war, with widespread secessionist agitation in the South East, South West, and even the Middle Belt; Boko Haram terrorism and banditry in the core North; farmers/herders crises occurring on a daily basis in almost every part of the country; and kidnapping and killing of innocent citizens as well as traditional rulers occurring in almost every part of the country. All of these occurrences have cast severe doubt on the unity and identity of the Nigerian entity. According to Grotenhuis (2016), there are four important foundations for legitimacy for a genuine relationship to exist between the nation and its people: (a) People's sovereignty in exercising political power; (b) People's equal rights before the law; (c) People's required solidarity for mutual assistance; and (d) People's community, bonded by a common destiny and shared culture.

All of the above are woefully lacking in Nigeria's efforts to build a progressive, cohesive, and purpose-driven nation, since all of the country's tribes live in fear of one another due to a lack of proper orientation. It is reasonable to conclude that active conformation of one's sense of belonging and

togetherness with one's fellow citizens, as well as among different ethnic groups, is required to build the relationship between citizens and citizens and the nation, which serves as a solid foundation for national integration and development. In order to accomplish national integration, what duties does a nation have to its citizens? According to Grotenhuis (2016), the relationship between the nation and its citizens serves five fundamental functions:

1. Providing a forum for citizens to participate in political decision-making, ensuring that the political system is inclusive and accessible to everyone;
2. Providing citizens with protection from external and internal aggressors as well as criminals;
3. Ensuring that all people are treated equally, fairly, and without prejudice;
4. Providing basic social services that enable individuals to live decent lives;
5. Creating infrastructure to encourage economic activity and establishing criteria to ensure that economic activity is equitable.

If the Nigerian government performed all of these functions, it would usher in a progressive, united, prosperous, and integrated society in which all citizens, regardless of caste, ethnicity, religion, political affiliation, economic status, culture, or language, can feel a sense of belonging and oneness, without which our efforts to build the Nigeria of our dreams would be a mirage. In light of the preceding discussion, what exactly is "national integration"? The process of developing a sense of common identity among

a country's population is known as national integration. It does, however, mean that they all recognize that they are one, despite belonging to different communities, castes, beliefs, cultures, and geographies and speaking different languages. This kind of collaboration is essential for the growth of a strong, united, and affluent nation. National integration, in a broader sense, comprises "creating a mentality that encourages citizens to choose country loyalty over group allegiance, and national wellbeing above narrow tribal interests." Orjinta and Ameh (2020) cited Philip and Tenue's definition of integration as "a state of mind or disposition to be cohesive, to work together, to be devoted to mutual programs" among persons inside the same political body. According to the aforementioned definition, Nigerians lack mutual interaction, and as a result, there is a lack of common commitment to the aim of constructing a united and indivisible nation. Nigerians, as we all know, come from a wide range of communities and castes, live in various geographical regions and speak numerous languages, believe in and practice multiple religions, and lead unique lives. One may convincingly say that inter-marital integration has occurred, but what I'm aiming for is something far deeper: emotional integration of Nigerians, so that the two can be fused into one powerful united national integration while maintaining our ideal variety. Any country with a diverse sociocultural, religious, linguistic, and geographic landscape must integrate. And in a country like ours, it is

sorely needed. Nwaji (2011) defined integration as a state of an organism or substance in which it interacts with its surroundings in a continuous psychological, physical, emotional, and mental manner. According to the author, integration implies a state of fusion or harmonic connection of the values and roles of individuals and groups inside and among the groupings that make up a community, resulting in an identifiable single entity with similar attributes, aims, purposes, and objectives. National integration, according to Onyibor, is defined as the formation of a unified and cohesive national identity and awareness in a varied society in which all individuals are given a fair chance to attain their full potential, as noted in Akinyetun (2020).

According to Adejoh (2005), national integration is the process of bringing together various cultural and social groups into a single territorial unit and forging national unity. The efforts of successive Nigerian governments to build a country with a "genuine national identity" have yielded little or no good results because the process lacks any sense of honesty and decency. Usman (1999) says that Nigerian national integration has entirely failed to bring about nationbuilding, particularly in the post-colonial setting, and that the process is under siege. Joshua (2019) also noted that marginalizing and oppressing some segments of the country or ethnic groups in the country's political and economic life is a violation of the national integration goal, which must be rejected. A united country and people,

according to Edosa (2014), are better able to address development, nationhood, and stability challenges. As a varied society, we must cohabit peacefully and cordially while respecting the culture and religion of our fellow Nigerians. This can only be accomplished through citizenship education, which aims to develop great patriots as citizens of our beloved country. Imhonopi and Urim (2012) believe that federalism as it is currently practiced in Nigeria has failed to ensure both national integration and local rule. Nigeria's only hope is for citizenship education to re-orient her citizens, who have lost faith in the government (Owede, 2018).

### **Benefits of Nigerian National Integration**

The following are some of the ways that unifying and integrating the country will benefit the country:

- It will help to foster national unity and collaboration in the face of national development challenges;
- In the face of national tragedies and disasters, it will promote unity and peace;
- It will also build a coordinated strategy for dealing with the country's external threats.
- Attitudes, beliefs, and a positive cultural ethos that benefit the country;
- It will aid residents in creating interconnected aims and desires that will help the country grow and prosper;
- It will help citizens develop a sense of commitment to national ideas;

- Improving the nation's ability to work together by increasing the capacity and capability of its citizens.
- Improving the economic success and wellbeing of Nigerians;
- It will help in promoting equitable distribution of government resources;
- It also helps to build a strong and longlasting Nigerian identity that weaves all of Nigeria's diversity into a strong national fabric.

### **Dimensions of Nigeria's National Integration**

Numerous facets of national integration contribute to the formation of a strong and united country that strives to create opportunities for national growth. Here are a few examples:

1. A strong communication strategy: This entails, among other things, partnering with local media to combat hate speech, fake news, and other destructive behaviors that undermine the country's unity and integration.
2. Visionary democratic leadership: Visionary democratic leadership is dedicated to effective administration and the formation of a clear national vision. This also comprises community empowerment through citizen participation and engagement for improved results.
3. Economic unity: This entails dividing resources wisely and equally among Nigeria's diverse ethnic groups in order to create collaboration.

4. Preventing issues before they arise: Prompt response to crises avoids a plethora of bad repercussions, which may be achieved with the support of a community intelligence monitoring system.

5. Cultural assimilation: In a society with multiple subcultures, such as faiths and ethnic groups, culture describes people's ways of life, such as their conventions, values, hobbies, and belief system, and it acts as a framework.

6. A more effective educational system: Education is the facilitation of learning as well as the development of skills, attitudes, values, and information with the declared objective of changing a learner's behavior. Instilling in citizens the necessary information, attitudes, values, and skills for national integration will require a significant improvement in Nigeria's educational system.

### **Major Actors Helping to Promote National Integration**

A country that aspires to be a united, strong, and integrated nation must work to create an enabling environment that brings together the key players responsible for charting a path toward national integration while also contributing positively to society's development. These key players working to promote national integration include, but are not limited to, the following:

- The government: The government provides visionary leadership by mainstreaming national integration in national policy and adopting a unified approach to

national healing, integration, and growth through the executive branch.

- **Youth:** Young people are widely recognized as vital assets for national growth and social improvement. In order to build a strong and united country, youths must be motivated, inspired, mentored, and empowered to participate at all levels in the country's cultural, political, social, and economic development, as well as the fight against societal ills like negative ethnicity, nepotism, tribalism, and violence.
- **Women's organizations:** Women's involvement in integration acts as a catalyst for societal improvement. The vitality, novelty, personality, and orientation of a country determine its rate of development.
- **Media:** Through responsible reporting, which includes highlighting positive trends and developments, ensuring fair and balanced reporting, and emphasizing national issues over factional issues like ethnic politics, the electronic and print media play a critical role in promoting national integration.
- **Political leaders:** Strong leadership and commitment are required for national integration. A positive focus point for community integration and growth will be visionary leadership that embraces the principle of unity in diversity.
- **Faith-based organizations:** Faith-based organizations play an important role in peacebuilding by helping to resolve conflicts, build peace, and build capacity for peace and reconciliation efforts.

- **Schools and colleges:** Schools and colleges provide the necessary platform for increasing diversity awareness, reducing tribalism, facilitating attitude change, and promoting love for one's fellow citizens, devotion, and patriotism towards the nation.

### **The Major Obstacles to Nigeria's National Integration**

Concerns about severe intolerance, distrust, ethnicity, corruption, and, most dangerously, insecurity, which looks to be a powerful force opposing national integration and unity in large amounts, represent a threat to national integration as a national interest and objective in Nigeria (Onyeakazi and Okoroafor, 2019). Regardless, the following are the major roadblocks that Nigeria must overcome in order to achieve national integration.

The absence of the rule of law is one of the major roadblocks to Nigerian national integration, as evidenced by governments' disregard for the Nigerian constitution, a rapid increase in extrajudicial killings, character assassination by the powerful, daily violations of citizens' fundamental human rights, and many other things that undermine the proper devotion to the rule of law. "The widespread violation of the constitution and the instrument of rule of law portends huge risk to Nigeria's formation in the twenty-first century," writes Onosode (2013). Which has led to the following:

**Insecurity:** The Boko Haram insurgency in Nigeria's north-east, rising rates of armed robbery, kidnappings, and banditry, farmers/herders clashes, high rates of religious intolerance, and the hate speech dichotomy all pose serious threats to the country's unity. In a similar vein, Udeh, Okoroafor, and Ihezue (2013) stated succinctly that insecurity is a barrier to the formation of strong national integration, which can help the country achieve significant developmental goals.

**Nepotism** is the practice of favoring one's relatives, religious group, or ethnic group above other ethnic and religious groupings, as evidenced in Nigerian government political appointments, armed forces recruiting, resource distribution, and project siting. According to Okoroafor et al (2016), the current status quo is antinational unity because it fosters national division, divisiveness, and fear, all of which impede national integration.

**Corruption:** Corruption has become inextricably woven into the fabric of Nigerian citizens' lives, posing a serious threat to the development of a strong and united society. Police, civil defense, and army officers extort money from citizens with ease, students pay money for grades, citizens pay money to secure employment, contractors pay money to secure contracts, and politicians embezzle public funds placed in their care with impunity. Due to their insincerity and daredevil exploits in various parts of the world, Nigerians, according to Obialor (2016), are among the world's most corrupt and dishonest people. **Poverty:** As the

cost of living rises and the means of subsistence dwindles on a daily basis as a result of the government's unfavorable economic policies and failure to chart a course for rapid economic growth and development, poverty has become a social phenomenon afflicting the majority of Nigerian citizens. According to Johnson (2016), poverty is the root of all problems and destabilizes individuals and institutions to the point that only its reduction or elimination may provide solace and hope. **Religious intolerance:** Religious fanatics who believe their religion is superior to other people's beliefs produce fanaticism, fear of dominance, lack of accommodation, and a sense of belonging among many ethnic groups.

Before recognizing themselves as Nigerians, most Nigerians see themselves as Hausa/Fulani, Esan, Tiv, Yoruba, or Igbo, depending on their ethnicity. This is a contributing aspect in the country's intertribal fighting. Nigeria will never be united if its citizens remain suspicious of one another. People should accept their differences as part of the richness of diversity rather than hate one another because of them (Athanasius, 2019).

### **The Role of Citizenship Education in Nigerian National Integration**

In terms of protecting Nigerians' lives and sustaining peace and stability within the country, the importance of citizenship education in building national awareness and integration in Nigeria cannot be overemphasized. The premise is that

citizenship education is necessary for overall development, enlightenment, social and political revolution, and so forth. In any event, Athanasius (2019) highlights the significance of citizenship education in developing a progressive and integrated society:

1. Citizenship education instills crucial attitudes and actions for people's well-being and society stability.
2. Citizenship education encourages people to see beyond their own interests and see the bigger picture of national peace, encouraging tolerance and national cohesion.
3. Citizenship education creates a love for one's homeland, which leads to effective citizenship and patriotism, which are both essential for a united and integrated country.
4. Citizenship education can foster an understanding of the cultures and traditions of various ethnic groups, resulting in mutual respect and admiration.
5. Citizenship education would assist citizens comprehend their rights, which are enshrined in Chapters II and IV of the 1999 Constitution of the Federal Republic of Nigeria, as amended.

## Conclusion

According to the conclusions of this study, reaching our dream of a united, dynamic, and integrated Nigeria will require a coordinated effort by all ethnic groups to discover solutions to national integration challenges. This must be accomplished through the application of citizenship education, which

is rich in important social ideals and concepts. The paper convincingly argues that all Nigerian citizens, both youth and adults, should passionately imbibe and inculcate a truth-based lifestyle, be honest in their dealings with one another, and tolerate one another in order to foster a conducive environment and cooperation among individuals, ethnic groups, and institutions, resulting in effective national integration in the country. True integration would be ushered in by a sincere and intentional commitment among Nigeria's numerous peoples to truthful living and peaceful cohabitation, ushering in a progressive nation working toward long-term development for the sake of current and future generations.

## Recommendations

1. Citizenship education should be taught by instructors who have the required teaching experience and qualifications in the teaching and learning of the subject matter in order to have a positive impact on students.
2. The government should make every effort to arrange and carry out training and retraining of citizenship education teachers in order to promote efficiency.
3. Citizenship education Teachers should make self-improvement and professional development programs, seminars, and conferences a top priority.
4. All Nigeria citizens should endeavour to imbibe the culture of accommodating and



working with others in a manner that promote national integration and unity.

## REFERENCES

- Adejoh, P. E. (2005). "Ethnicity, Marginalization, Integration and Development in Nigeria" in Oyekanmi, F.D. (ed.) *Development Crisis and Social Change*. Lagos: Department of Sociology, University of Lagos.
- Akinyetun, O.S. (2020). Identity Politics and National Integration in Nigeria: The Sexagenarian Experience. *African Journal of Inter/Multidisciplinary Studies*. 2 (1), 114-126.
- Anumba, F. N. (2013) Citizenship Education in Nigeria: For the Young, or the Old? *Academic Journal of Interdisciplinary Studies*. 2 (10).
- Asira, E. (2017). *Good Governance and Sustainable Democracy in Nigeria*. Calabar: Jochrisam Publishers.
- Athanasius, J. (2019). The Role of Citizenship Education in Promoting National Consciousness and Unity in Nigeria. Retrieved from <https://infoguidenigeria.com> (04/01/2022).
- Edinyang, S.D., Unimke, S.A., Ubi, I.E., Opoh, F.A. & Iwok, A.A. (2017). *Historical Foundation of Social Studies Education*. Calabar: Word of Life Publishers.
- Edinyang, S.D. & Yusuf, M.M. (2021). *Citizenship Education for Higher Institutions* (1<sup>st</sup> Ed.). Calabar: University of Calabar Press.
- Edosa, E. (2014). National Integration, Citizenship, Political Participation and Democratic Stability in Nigeria. *An International Journal of Arts and Humanities (IAJAH)*. 3 (3), 61-82.
- Falade, D. A. & Falade, M. (2013). Development of core values for national integration in Nigeria. *International Journal of Humanities & Social Science Invention*, 2 (7), 57-64 [www.ijhssi.org](http://www.ijhssi.org). Retrieved December 27, 2021.
- Fan, F.A. (2014). *Issues in Social Studies and Civic Education for Nigerian Schools*. Abuja: Hi-tech Towers and Industrial Services Ltd.
- Gimba, J. (2016). *Citizenship Education*. In S.D. Edinyand & I.U. Archibong (Eds.). *Advanced Social Studies for Contemporary Nigeria*. Calabar: Juprints.
- Gimba, J., Essien, E.E. & Gimba, M. (2019). *Citizenship Education: Teaching Values & Practices for Colleges and Universities*. Jos: Limitless Heights Publishers.

- Gimba, J. & Gimba, M. (2012). *Citizenship Education: Teaching Values and Practices*. Jalingo: Liberty Press.
- Grotenhuis, R. (2016). *Nation-Building as Necessary Effort in Fragile States*. Amsterdam University Press. Retrieved from <https://library.oapen.org/bitstream/id/a7235273-af76-4f05-87d3-95d1d49f37ca/619591.pdf>, (29<sup>th</sup> December, 2021).
- Imhonopi, D. & Urim, U. M. (2012). *Nigeria's Expensive Democratic Federation: A Confederal Option for Development*. A Paper Presented at the learned Conference and Summit of the Society for Peace Studies and Practice on "Nationalities, Identities and Terrorism: The Nigerian Experience" held at the Institute of African Studies, University of Ibadan, November 5 - 6, 2012.
- Johnson, E. (2016). *Essentials of national unity and development*. Lagos: Powerhouse Publishers.
- Joshua, M.T. (2019). History and National Integration in Nigeria: An Empirical Overview. *International Journal of Research and Innovation in Social Sciences (IJRISS)*, 3 (3), 45-49
- Kerr, D. (1999). *Citizenship Education: An International Comparison*. London, QCA/NFER.
- Mezieobi, K.A. (2015). *Themes in Social Studies Education in Nigeria*. Owerri: Whyte and Whyte Publishers.
- Moorse, L. (2012) Primary Citizenship matters, now more than ever. Retrieved on 28th December 2021.
- Njoku, D.I. (2015). Challenges of Sustainable Security and National Integration in the 21st Century: The Place of Religious Studies. *International Research Journal of Arts and Social Sciences*. 4 (4), 70-75.
- Njoku, D.I. (2011). Rural Security and Sustainable Peaceful Management of Intra and Inter Community Conflicts in Nigeria: Christian Religious Perspectives. *A Journal of the Nigerian Public Administration Review*, 3 (3), 259-269.
- Nwaji, J.O. (2011). *Citizenship Education: Basic Ingredient for National Integration and Development*. *The Nigerian Journal of Research and Production*. 19 (2), 1-11.
- Obialor, M.M. (2016). *Corruption and national development in Nigeria*. Umuahia: Ogun Printers Ltd.
- Ojo, E.O. (2009). Federalism and the search for national integration in Nigeria. *African Journal of Political Science and International Relations* 3 (3), 384-395.

- Okoroafor, E.C., Nzenwa, B.N. & Ezeibe, I.P. (2016). Implications of effective national integration for sustainable development in Nigeria. *Nigerian Journal for Strategic Research and Development*. 1 (40), 99 – 120.
- Onosode, G. (2013). Government policy and industrialization in Nigeria: Some contemporary issues for national development. Lagos: Sky level.
- Orjinta, H.I. & Ameh, N.O. (2020). Political Parties and National Integration in Nigeria. *African Journal of Politics and Administrative Studies (AJPAS)*. 13 (2), 72-84.
- Owede, K.E. (2018). Citizenship Education for National Integration and Cohesion in Nigeria. *British Journal of Education, Learning and Development Psychology*. 1 (1), 37-45.
- Samuel, O.I. (2015). Implementation of the Nigerian Civic Education Curriculum to develop Effective Citizenship in Young Learners: Stakeholders Perspectives. A published Ph,D Dissertation submitted to College of Business, Arts and Social Sciences, Department of Education, Brunel University London.
- Smith, A.D. (1991). National Identity. University of Nevada Press.
- Udeh, S.C., Okoroafor, E.C. & Ihezue, U.C. (2013). Insecurity and national economic development: Implications for Nigeria's Vision 20:2020. *International Journal of Development and Management Review*. 8. 93-109.
- Unimna, F.A. & Akim, L.J. (2018). Issues and Trends in Citizenship Education in Nigeria. In S.D. Edinyang & V.N. Effiom (Eds.). *Invaluable Concepts in Social Studies Education*. Calabar: University of Calabar Press.
- Usman, Y.B. (1999). History and the Challenges to the peoples and polities of Africa in the 21<sup>st</sup> Century. 44th Annual Congress of the Historical society to Nigeria, Abuja.

# **FATHOMING THE IMPACT OF COVID-19 ON EDUCATION IN NIGERIA**

BY

**BRIGHT OKANEZI**

Department of educational foundations

Faculty of education

University of Port Harcourt

Port Harcourt, rivers state

&

**EMMANUEL EMILY TAMUNOIBUOMI**

Department of educational foundations

Faculty of education

University of Port Harcourt

Port Harcourt, rivers state

## **ABSTRACT**

*The paper concerns itself with fathoming the impact of COVID-19 on education in Nigeria. The disease outbreak which occurred in Wuhan City, Hubei Province, China spread to other parts of China and indeed to several countries killing thousands of people. The disease eventually spread to Nigeria and due to the deadly nature of the virus, the government came up with the policy of social distancing leading to the closure of societal institutions such as schools, markets, motor parks etc. This abrupt closure of schools as a measure of containing the COVID-19 pandemic no doubt has made some impact on education in Nigeria. For instance, it was found that in the lower level of education, second term examinations were written abruptly and some subjects were not written due to the governments executive order to close schools; the academic calendar has been altered; proprietors of private schools may not find it easy to pay their teachers' salaries during the period when COVID-19 is ravaging; Also apart from classroom activities of teaching and learning, other academic exercises such as researches, conferences, workshops, symposia as well as other extra-curricular activities such as school inter house sports, matriculation and convocation ceremonies are put on hold. Besides, renowned examination bodies such as the West African Examinations Council (WAEC) and the National Examinations Council (NECO) have*

*postponed their earlier scheduled examinations. The Federal Government had also introduced the learn-from-home education broadcast on national radios and national televisions due to the pandemic. To this end, it was recommended among other things that when the pandemic is contained, all the schools should continue what they could not finish in the previous term; the ₦150 billion earmarked by the Central Bank of Nigeria for small and medium Enterprises should be extended to school proprietors; the learn-from-home education broadcast should be sustained.*

**Key words:** Impact, COVID-19, Education, Nigeria.

## INTRODUCTION

Wuhan City is the capital of Hubei province in the Peoples Republic of China. Wuhan City is associated with the outbreak of COVID-19 (coronavirus). The COVID-19 is a deadly disease that killed dozens of people living in Wuhan City. The disease is a respiratory and contagious one hence so many persons contracted it. No sooner did the outbreak

occurred than the disease spread to other parts of China and from thence to many countries of the world. In Nigeria the first index case was an Italian. He was quarantined and after several days of treatment, he was said to have tested negative and therefore was discharged. Meanwhile those who had contact with him were suspected to have contracted the disease. Giving credence to the above assertion, Salau (2020) reported that

*Relief came to the families of all the 179 people quarantined for contact with the Italian who was diagnosed of COVID-19 popularly known as coronavarius in Nigeria as they were released yesterday. Forty of the 179 people who had contact with the index case were quarantined in Ogun State while the rest were monitored in Lagos State (p.7)*

But many other Nigerians contracted the disease. This was largely because many travelled to the countries that have high cases of the COVID-19. Some are foreign diplomats while some are top government functionaries who often travel overseas for one official engagement or the other. It is therefore not surprising that the COVID-19 had spread into Nigeria. To buttress the above assertion,

Chukwunyem (2020;5) stated that "tougher times could be ahead for Nigeria and its economy following Chief of Staff to the President, Abba Kyari's positive test for the coronavirus". Closely related to the above, Olaoye (2020:5) reported that "three others yet to be identified members of staff working directly with Kyari in the Villa were also reported to have contracted the disease". In

furtherance of the claim, the Peoples Democratic Party (PDP) views that though President Muhammadu Buhari reported negative for coronavirus, it is imperative that he douses public tension by addressing a distressed nation on the status of the Villa especially given that other officials, like Abba Kyari, had travelled to high-risk countries in the course of their duties. The public tension

need to be doused concerning the status of certain key officials who have not been visible in the last few days (Eze, 2020). In a similar vein, the Governor of Bauchi State, Governor Bala Mohammed had tested positive for coronavirus. Giving credence to the above, the governor's Senior Special Assistant (SSA) on Media, Mr. Muktar Gidado as reported by Garba (2020) revealed thus

*This is to inform the general public that the result of the six initial test carried out by Nigeria Centre for Disease Control (NCDC) on Governor Bala Mohammed, his family and aides that accompanied him to Lagos is out. Of the six initial tests carried out, one sample was confirmed positive of COVID-19. The positive result happened to be that of Governor Mohammed, the Governor of Bauchi State. At this point, it should be noted that the governor is in self-isolation as his doctors and officials from the NCDC have taken full charge of quarantine (p.5).*

It appears that the coronavirus infects or are contracted more by the affluent class and their close associates in Nigeria. This view is suggestive of the idea that the poor hardly travel overseas whereas the wealthy especially

the aristocrats do. These wealthy members of the society also have more affairs with their fellow wealthy people. So if the wealthy contracts the disease, it is more likely that it would spread among them. Consistent with the above, Garba (2020) succinctly stated thus

*Governor Mohammed had been in self-isolation following contact with Mohammed Abubakar, son of former Vice-President Atiku Abubakar who has tested positive to coronavirus... Mohammed and Atiku's son met in Lagos in Aero Contractors aircraft, where they shook hands and exchanged pleasantries. Before he went into self-isolation, the governor had on Sunday, met with traditional rulers in Bauchi State on how to further strengthen the prevention and control of coronavirus and lassa fever (p5).*

It is however worthy of note that it is not only top government functionaries and wealthy citizens that became infected with COVID-19. Rather, any person that comes in physical contact with an infected person automatically contracts the disease. Those identified as being infected were quarantined but the number of cases kept rising on daily basis. Considering the fact that there is no known vaccine for COVID-19 yet and also considering the death rate in high-risk countries, Nigeria decided to adopt the social distance measure. This led to the closure of religious institutions, educational institutions and some economic institutions as well as social gatherings. Analysing it further, both churches and mosques were temporarily ban, all schools where closed down, markets were ban, National Assembly shut down plenary, night clubs were ban, motor parks were closed, social events such as weddings, child dedication, burials, naming ceremonies as well as other traditional and cultural festivals/ceremonies were put on hold. The thrust of this paper is to unravel the implications of COVID-19 pandemic on education in Nigeria. Consequently, the paper discusses the facts about COVID-19, Measures taken by both federal and state governments to curb the spread of the COVID-19; and the implications of the pandemic on education in Nigeria.

### **Important Facts about COVID-19**

Following the outbreak of the deadly COVID-19 and the subsequent declaration of the virus as pandemic, various countries or geo-

political areas as well as organizations took it upon themselves to disseminate information about the pandemic for people to take precaution.

In Nigeria, the Academic Staff Union of Universities (ASUU) articulated nine information about COVID-19 and disseminated as follows

#### **1. Facts**

- i. Coronavirus is also called COVID-19
- ii. Spread is from person to person
- iii. Detected in over 100 countries
- iv. Swallowing or gargling with acetic substances wont help
- v. Currently there is no vaccine
- vi. Spread through drop-lets
- vii. Ordinary face mask will not protect you
- viii. Mask is best for those already infect to prevent spread

#### **2. Clinical Features**

- i. Fever
- ii. Cough
- iii. Difficuty in breathing
- iv. Sneezing
- v. Body weakness

#### **3. Incubation Period**

- i. Symptoms show up within 14 days of exposure to the virus

#### **4. Actions to be taken when under Investigation**

- i. Isolate (self) patient immediately
- ii. Provide facial mask and educate on cough etiquette
- iii. Appropriate hand hygiene

- iv. Identify the numbers to call in the closest Teaching hospital/General hospital near to you which include  
Email: NG-COVID19@ncdc.gov.ng  
Toll free Number 08097000010  
SMS: 08099555577  
WhatsApp: 07087110839

## 5. For Children

- i. Validate their feelings of worry (don't dismiss it outrightly)
- ii. Calm their worries with correct information
- iii. Maintain regular routine for playtime
- iv. Limit computer screen time and media exposure
- v. Do not let fear control your life
- vi. Life must go on...

## 6. Treatment

- i. Depends on severity
- ii. Supportive measures such as self isolation, eat a lot of fruits to boost immunity
- iii. Avoid crowded places
- iv. Avoid public transport if you can (walk short distance)
- v. Avoid rails, do not touch surfaces

## 7. Definition of Close Contact

- i. Being approximately 2 meters (6 feet) within care area.
- ii. Living with, visiting or sharing health care waiting area with any suspected case
- iii. Having direct contact with infection, secretions e.g being coughed on.

## 8. Best way to Protect Ourselves

- i. Avoid touching your eyes, mouth, nose with unwashed hands
- ii. Wash your hands with soap and water frequently (every 2 hours)
- iii. Avoid contact with people who are sick/sneezing/coughing or cough into your elbow.

## 9. Epidemiologic Risk

- i. Travel to high risk areas in last 14 days
- ii. More than 24 hours transit in high risk areas
- iii. Close contact with confirmed case
- iv. Exposure to health care facility where COVID-19 have been reported

## 10. To Avoid Stress about COVID-19

- i. Avoid social media-use credible sources (WHO, NCDC, Federal Ministry of Health).

## Measures Taken by the Government to Curb the Spread of Coronavirus in Nigeria

Sequel to the declaration of COVID-19 as pandemic by the World Health Organization (WHO) and increasing spread in countries, the federal government of Nigeria started a review of the case definition. Accordingly, the Minister of Health, Dr. Osagie Ehanire stressed that through Port Health Services, the ministry has prioritized measures to contain COVID-19, especially the screening of passengers at entry points. The minister remarked that government has made progress in assessing treatment centres and have ensured that every state identifies a location that could be used to



manage cases, while the federal government was supporting states to scale up capacity to withstand existing needs. The minister also acknowledged that the disease could be transmitted through land and sea borders hence effort is said to be made with the Port Health Services to strengthen surveillance (Onyedika-Ugoeze, 2020).

Other measures used to curb the spread of COVID-19 is regular washing of hands and

application of sanitizers as well as maintaining social distancing. Consistent with the above, the national leader of the All Progressives Congress (APC), Asiwaju Bola Tinubu passed vote of confidence on Governor Babajide Sanwo-Olu of Lagos State over his management of the COVID-19 pandemic. In view of this, Ayinla (2020) reported thus.

*Tinubu, who also called for the replication of social distancing, regular hand-washing and other precautionary measures to be practiced in the market places, said that the diseases would leave Nigerians with some lessons and safety practices... Tinubu thanked Sanwo-Olu led government for frequent briefing of the residents on the latest developments in the management of the deadly virus (p. 6).*

Furthermore, members of the public were advised to embrace the new culture of social distancing which would break the cycle of transmission of COVID-19. Being hygienic at

all times is rather a new lesson which people must learn as it is an action being introduced against coronavirus. Against this backdrop, Tinubu as was reported by Ayinla (2020) stressed that

*the activities in the market must reflect the new culture; we all must obey the government. Having to restrict hugging and family excitement doesn't mean we don't love one another. We do, but we have to prevent the spread of a mysterious disease that is our common enemy (p.6).*

In spite of the above measures, the increase in the spread of the virus made the government at various levels to shut down their geo-political areas. The Governor of Rivers State, Governor Nyesom Wike showed a good measure of concern in securing the lives of the inhabitants

of Rivers State. This claim is sequel to the fact that he ordered the closure of schools in Rivers State before other states followed much later. He restricted movement and indeed shut down the state. The Coalition of United Political Parties, CUPP through its National Publicity Secretary, Ikenga Imo Chinyere said after a

detailed review of the growing threat of the fast spreading and deadly coronavirus, it have resolved to advise all state governors to adopt a 14 days temporarily shut down, movement restriction and seat at home measures like the one announced by Rivers State Governor, Governor Wike. The Governor had already

*... we wish to direct our governor to immediately shut down their land/sea borders to stop interstate movement, close down their airspace working for the Federal government especially FAAN and stop all public gatherings, burials, close down motor parks, cinemas etc and impose a 14 days stay at home during which those already with the virus will manifest and be isolated and treated thereby wiping the virus (p.19).*

Consequent upon the foregoing, the various state governments started to shut-down their states. For instance Imo State Governor, Senator Hope Uzodinma ordered the partial shut-down of Imo workforce. The order was given during the flag off of distribution of hand sanitizers to ministries, agencies, markets, churches, schools and other public places in Imo State (Uzoechi, 2020).

In the same vein, the Governor of Enugu State, Governor Ifeanyi Ugwuanyi banned all forms of social and political gatherings in the state until further notice. Ugwuanyi directed that with immediate effect, all education institutions in the State stood closed. Meanwhile public officers/civil servants are instructed to work from home till further notice except health workers, forest guards, neighbourhood watch personnel, water corporations staff, waste management

shut down all borders going into the state and put a ban on public gatherings, markets, wedding ceremonies, burials, night clubs, motor parks, church services and gatherings in the mosque for Islamic Worship. The CUPP National Publicity Secretary as reported by Odiakose (2020) advised thus

operatives, staff of Enugu State Emergency Management Agency, Fire, fighters and those involved in essential services. He added the suspension of marriage and burial ceremonies, masquerade festivals, drinking bars, night clubs and all group sporting and recreational activities. On public transport operators, rules were made as follows: Keke-not more than two passengers, commuter buses-not more than two passengers per seat, City cab-not more than three passengers (Ofoma 2020).

### **Implications of COVID-19 Pandemic for Education in Nigeria**

In the first place, it was like an unexpected policy when the various state governments ordered the closure of schools at the period some schools were yet preparing for the second term examination. The information to shut down made some primary and secondary schools to organize an abrupt examination for

the students and pupils. But even at that, some subjects were not covered. In some schools examinations were written during the weekend ie on Saturday and on Sunday for schools that operate only the boarding system. Some

*Nigerian cities are in lockdown, activities are at the lowest ebb. Most Government offices are not operational. These are all in the bid to reduce the spread of the coronavirus currently ravaging the world ... Even schools both Private and Government owned are closed. (p.27)*

The Covid-19 pandemic no doubt has affected the academic calendar. This stems from the fact that the date of resumption is indefinite as it largely depends on the ability of the society/government to contain the coronavirus disease. More so, if schools resume, it will take some schools to continue the inconclusive examinations before they can commence lessons for a new term.

Furthermore, proprietors of private schools may find it difficult to pay their teachers salaries for the months when the Covid-19 was ravaging. Giving credence to this assertion, the Chairman Triple Square Private Schools, Lagos, Mr. Doyin Adebunsi (cited in Wahab 2020: 28) said "private school owners now have to grapple with how to pay their teachers for the period the schools would be closed". It is indeed crystal clear that their counterparts in the public schools would be paid their full salaries. This disparity in motivation can affect the input or commitment of the private schools teachers. This of course would have

schools only tested the students on core subjects which has its own implications.

Giving credence to the above, Jombo (2020) stated thus

implications on the products of the private schools.

On the perspective of higher institutions, a number of seminars, workshops and fairs planned for this period when the coronavirus has started would be put on hold. Academic activities and extra curricula activities that go alongside academic programmes are halted. This is counterproductive as academic conferences billed to hold for impartation of knowledge are suspended indefinitely. It is a well known fact that the contemporary world is knowledge driven. Conferences which are fora where various researches or research findings are presented and where renowned scholars give out knowledge for societal improvement are halted indefinitely. It is indeed fora where knowledge is being cross-fertilized. This development no doubt would draw the world backwards with regards to scholarship or human resource development.

Other serious events that experienced set back include inter-house sports competition in primary and secondary schools. For instance a primary school in Emohua Local Government

Area of Rivers State, Nigeria known as State School II Ndele scheduled her inter-house sports competition on Tuesday 24<sup>th</sup> March, 2020 but unfortunately, the Government of Rivers State of Nigeria short down educational institutions on Monday 23rd March, 2020. All the arrangements that the school had made

already became wasted. Similarly, some higher institutions had scheduled their programmes or events within the period such as matriculation, convocation, etc ceremonies but events of such magnitude did not hold due to the lock down. Consistent with the above, Wahab (2020) succinctly stated thus

*Moreover, a number of high grade events in the education sector had to be postponed. the Lagos State University, LASU, Ojo, had to shift its 24th convocation ceremony billed for this week. This is despite the huge resources already spent on preparations among others (p.28).*

The policy of lockdown is indeed an experience that is difficult to forget. Ordinarily, societal members go about their normal businesses. The students are not left out. Students are always busy alongside their teachers during office hours engaging in teaching and learning activities. Contrary to the usual, the sit at home policy to curtail the spread of COVID-19 is worrisome and has adverse effect on education. In line with the above, Kupoluyi (2020:14) stated that "sitting at home means less academic work and more time for pleasure and extra-curricular activities. This may eventually lead to slow academic work by the time schools resume".

In spite of the above, the academic institutions that used to be citadel of learning is now temporarily converted to markets for food and agricultural produce. The Lagos State government decided to convert schools to food markets to enable Lagosians have access to food supplies during the restriction period. This

was mainly to prevent panic buying after the directive that all markets and shops trading in non-essential commodities be closed. The school earmarked for food and agricultural markets in Lagos State as reported by Ayinla (2020) include

1. Bishop Aggrey Primary School Ilesamaja;
2. Ajenifuja Primary School Ilupeju, Mushin;
3. Papa Ajao Primary School, Ladipo Street, Mushin;
4. Akin Ogun Primary School, Mosan;
5. Meiran Community Primary School, Meiran;
6. Animashaun Primary School, Ijeshatedo, Surulere;
7. Ikeja Primary School, Ikeja;
8. Opebi Primary School, Opebi, Ikeja;
9. Anglican Primary School, Marine Beach, Apapa;
10. St. Jude's Primary School, Ebute-Metta;

11. St, George's Boys Primary School, Folomo;
12. Community Grammar School, Adelabu, Surulere;
13. Obele Secondary School, Adelabu, Surulere;
14. Fagba Junior Grammar School, Ifako-Ijaiye; and
15. Stadium School, Ifako (p.8)

Furthermore on the implications of COVID-19 on education, the Joint Admissions and Matriculation Board (JAMB) has temporarily suspended all activities that result in physical contact in all its centres nationwide. This was in compliance with the professional advice of government on safety of all persons with regards to the COVID-19 pandemic. In support of the above assertion, the board's Registrar, Prof. Ishaq Oloyode as reported in News National (2020:30) stated that "all candidates and members of the general public should hereby note that the Board has temporarily

suspended all its activities that will be requiring physical contacts in all its offices around the country".

Also the National Business Technical Examinations Board (NABTEB) has indefinitely postponed the May/June, 2020 ordinary Level Certificate Examinations which are for in-school candidates. The examination earlier scheduled for 4th May, 2020 was postponed on account of the coronavirus pandemic (Osauzo, 2020). In a similar vein, the National Examination Council (NECO) has postponed the 2020 National Common Entrance Examination (NCCE) into the 104 unity schools located across the country, Nigeria in its bid to curb the spread of COVID-19. The examination was earlier fixed to hold on Saturday, March 28, 2020 nationwide but has been postponed indefinitely. In an official statement, the council's Head of Information and Public Relations Division, Azeez Sani as reported by Otokpa (2020) informed that

*The National Examinations Council (NECO) wishes to inform all candidates, guardians and relevant stakeholders of their indefinite postponement of the 2020 National Common Entrance Examination (NCEE) into Federal Unity Colleges earlier scheduled to hold on Saturday March 28, 2020. This decision is in deference to the various measures being put in place by federal and state governments to curtail the potential spread of COVID-19 (p.31).*

Another important implication of Covid-19 on education is the move by the minister of Education, Adamu Adamu to introduce e-learning or on-line school for pupils and

students in Nigeria. On 27th March, 2020 the minister of Education held on an unusual video meeting with stakeholders where over 50 chief executives participated in the online conference. The conference helped to address

the minds of the participants on the federal Government's working towards learn-from-home education broadcast on national radio and

television. Consistent with the above, Aluko (2020) reported that

*about 18days later, the minister announced that the government was going to commence the basic primary school classes on the national media; the Nigerian Television Authority and the Federal Radio Corporation of Nigeria, to enable pupils to learn during the COVID-19 pandemic break (p.3).*

## CONCLUSION

The treatise reveals that COVID-19 has far reaching impact on education in Nigeria. It reveals that second term examinations were conducted abruptly in compliance to the state Government's directive that schools should be closed till further notice. Moreso, academic calendar is altered, proprietors of private schools may find it difficult to pay their teachers salaries for the months when COVID-19 was ravaging and this invariably would affect their motivation. Academic programmes such as researches, teaching and learning, conferences, workshops, symposia as well as extracurricular activities like inter house sports, matriculation and convocation ceremonies are all halted. Furthermore, some renowned examination bodies such as West African Examination Council (WAEC) and the National Examinations Council (NECO) postponed their earlier scheduled examinations indefinitely. The federal Government planned and indeed implemented the learn-from-home education broadcast on national televisions and national radio.

## RECOMMENDATIONS

Based on the expositions and conclusion above, the following recommendations were made:

1. The government should be proactive in preventing such deadly virus from entering the country.
2. All schools should be made to operate a boarding system so that in case of an outbreak of disease movement into the school premises can be controlled.
3. Testing machines should be provided in each Local Government Area in the country.
4. There should be a directive that at the end of the pandemic, each school should carefully complete all what were not done in the previous term.
5. The N150 billion earmarked by the Central Bank of Nigeria for Small and Medium Enterprises should be extended to school proprietors.
6. The learn-from-home education broadcast on televisions and radio should be sustained.

## REFERENCES

- Academic Staff Union of Universities (n.d). *Corona Virus: Fact sheet*. Abuja: ASUU Printing Press.
- Aluko, O. (2020, April 23). Flexing e-learning muscle without appropriate technology. *The Punch* 44(22,183),3.
- Ayinla, M. (2020, March 25). COVID-19: Tinubu applauds Sanwo-Olu, Backs lockdown if necessary. *New Telegraph* 6(2233), 6.
- Chukwunyem, T. (2020, March, 25). Kyari's positive test will hinder govt. decision making. *New Telegraph* 6(2233), 5.
- Eze, O. (2020, March 25. Address Nigerians on situation in Villa, PDP tells Buhari. *New Telegraph* 6(2233), 12.
- Garba, A. (2020), March 25). Bauchi governor tests positive to coronavirus. *New Telegraph* 6(2233), 5.
- International, (2020, March 26). COVID-19 pandemic puts WHO back in hot seat. *Nigerian Pilot* 10(070), 41.
- Jombo, O. (2020, March 26). Nigeria, a country in lockdown. *Nigerian Pilot* 10(070),27.
- Kupoluyi, A. (2020, March 27). COVID-19: The burden of staying at home. *New Telegraph* 6(2235), 8.
- News National (2020, March 25). COVID-19: JAMB suspends activities in offices nationwide. *New Telegraph* 6(2233), 30.
- Odiakose, M. (2020, March 26). COVID-19: Emulate Wike, Shut down the states. *Nigerian Pilot* 10 (070), 19.
- Ofoma, K. (2020, March 25). COVID-19: Enugu shuts schools, suspends social gatherings, others. *New Telegraph* 6(2233), 33.
- Olaoye, L. (2020, March 25). COVID-19: Panic in Aso Rock as Kyari, 3 others test positive to virus. *New Telegraph* 6 (2233), 5.
- Onyedika-Ugoeze, N. (2020, March 14). Second case of coronavirus tests negative. *The Guardian* 36 (15,051), 8
- Osauzo, T. (2020, April 24). NABTEB postpones 2020 May/June OL certificate exams. *Daily Sun* 16(4435), 7.
- Otokpa, R. (2020, March 25). NECO postponed 2020 common entrance

examination due to COVID-19. *New Telegraph* 6(2233), 31.

Salau, G. (2020, March 14). 179 people quarantined for coronavirus in Lagos, Ogun test negative, released. *The Guardian* 36 (15,051), 7.

Uzoечи, S. (2020, March 25). Uzodinma directs partial shutdown of ministries, parastatals. *New Telegraph* 6(2233),33.

Wahab, (2020, March 26). Coronavirus' cost on education. *Vanguard* 27(64035), 28.



**SEX PREFERENCE AND FAMILY PLANNING PRACTICES IN YAKURR,  
CROSS RIVER STATE, NIGERIA**

BY

**MICHAEL ANAKE USHIE**

Department of Social Work,  
University of Calabar, Nigeria

**UDE BASSEY OBETEN**

Department of Social Work,  
University of Calabar, Nigeria

**ISOKON BROWN EGBE**

Department of Social Work,  
University of Calabar, Nigeria

&

**USHIE ALORYE**

Department of Environmental Education,  
University of Calabar, Nigeria

**ABSTRACT**

*The paper examines sex preference and family planning practice among people of Yakurr in Cross River State, Nigeria. The study adopts a descriptive methodology and the findings provides insights into the attitudes of people towards sex preference and their decisions to adopt family planning practice. The preference for a particular sex, and decisions to adopt family planning options irrespective of education, exposure and status is based on social, cultural and religious practices exacerbate sex preference. These includes, the continuity of the lineage through the male child; social values in having a preferred sex, property, ignorance and stigmatization among others. The desire of parents to have a particular sex increases the family size and population growth because parent jettison family planning options. These affect parents emotionally and result in depression and alienation from society because of inability to produce a male child. The paper therefore,*

*recommends that efforts should be made to create sustained awareness and sensitization, enlightenment campaign and social work interventions through counselling programmes to help curb and eradicate the harmful cultural belief and practices for child preference especially the male child as well as encourage family planning.*

**Key words:** Sex Preference, family planning, Literacy.

## 1. INTRODUCTION

Every human being is faced with certain choices and preferences in life especially those that involving family decisions relating to marriage, child bearing and family planning. These decisions are often tied to socio-cultural and religious practices which in turn affect the ability to make choices in patriarchal society. Nigeria is a multi-ethnic nation with different cultural affinity. Therefore, sex preference (child) is an authentic cultural norm in Africa, and Nigeria in particular where inheritance is predominantly patrilineal with pockets of matrilineal practices (Egwuavoen 2007; Etuk, Obeten, & Ojua 2020). This makes inheritance and indeed sex preference a very combustible issue of discourse. The desire to have a particular sex (child) dominates every home and family irrespective of the level of education, exposure and status in society. Among the Igbos of Eastern Nigeria it is an abomination for a man not to have a male child that would serve as progenitor to continue the name of the family afterwards. These type of practices to a large extent affect the choices and decision making of the family. It also

influences gender roles, for example, these socio-cultural and religious practices make mostly women vulnerable and incapacitated to take certain decisions as regard family planning, choice of spouse, marriage and number of children to bear as well as the sex of the child (ren). Etuk, Obeten & Ojua (2020) observed that these practices make women disadvantaged and discriminated against.

In traditional Nigerian societies, it is believed that male child preference is central to success in family life. It is almost impossible to like two similar things the same way, usually a person will find himself/ herself having more feelings and attachment to only one. This situation cuts across relationship, career and all forms of social behavior. The cultural and religious orientation in most Nigerian societies, places more emphasis on the sex of a child, and it is common practice that parents place large preference on male children over female, mostly because of inheritance and to prevent the diffusion of the family name, especially if the family is known to be famous. The father sees a male child as a palpable evidence of his continuity, sustenance of family name and

inheritance as well as serves as the basis for power, privilege and social prestige (Henslin, 2004; Etuk, *et al* 2020). The mother on the other hand feels in-secured in marriage if she cannot produce a male. This attachment, inclination and affection as well as preference for a male child within an African society is largely sustained by the patrilineal nature of our society, and can result to hostility, prejudices discrimination directed against people (Henslin, 2004; Etuk *et al* 2020). Thus, a man prides himself within the rings of manhood if he has a son and will be consciously or unconsciously scorned if he has children but with no male child. Enthronement of persons to certain religious or spiritual positions are exclusive reserve of male children in most African traditional settings, especially among the south-south, south west and south east regions of Nigeria, the Nuer of Sudan, Ashanti of Ghana, (Mbiti, 1975). In some other societies like Yako (yakurr) of Central Cross River State family authority is handed to a male son regardless of age and experience. The perpetuity of African family system and to a large extent the sustainability of marriage is premised on male preference.

Sex preference varies from society to society and is therefore, based on individual choices and cultural practices inherent in the society. Faced with the current socio-economic realities and the over-bearing cultural and religious practices, most families and homes are forced to adopt family planning. Literate parents subscribe to family planning as a means not

only to control population but to secure a decent living at the barest minimum standard. In some societies, family planning is practiced by a family which responsibilities does not outweigh their income. The question then is, what is the place of attachment and preference for sex (male or female) to the adoption and practice of family planning irrespective of literacy level?

Furthermore, our intellectual muse is drawn to the place of education as it relates to family planning based on sex preference especially among women. That is, does women's choice or preference for sex, affects their adoption of family planning options? Can literate women adopt any method of birth control regardless of the sex (child) already gotten? It is equally important to note that, sex preference goes beyond the choice and preference of particular sex but also includes birth placement of male and female children; the choice of the sex within preferred family size; In an attempt to get a preferred sex (child), caution is sometimes thrown to the wind leading to family size increase with concomitant effect on the socioeconomic indices and fortunes of the family.

It is against this background, that this paper examines the factors influencing most people in their decision or preference for a particular sex in relation to knowledge and practice of family planning in Yakurr Local Government Area, Cross River State, Nigeria.

The specific objectives is to examine sociocultural factors influencing sex

preference and family planning, and how does literacy level affect the choice and decision of sex preference and family planning

## 2. LITERATURE REVIEW

### i. Sex preference:

Sex preference is defined as the likeness and or acceptance and inclination to a sex over the other and is determined largely by cultural factor, level of education, and religious beliefs. Sex preference is the practice of attaching greater importance and value to a male or female child (Etuk, Obeten & Ojua, 2020), as the case may be. It is a major determinant of family size, because of certain cultural values and practices that places the right of inheritance on the male child. Karku (2008), in his study conducted in Nepal maintained that, sex preference and the value placed on male and female children reveals that among those who reportedly use contraceptives as a means of family planning, the mean number of living males was higher than females for all respondents. Their choice for family planning are anchored on the premise that they must have at least one male child before they adopt contraceptive method. Sometime before adopt it, they must have had an average of three to four births before adopting contraception. This evidence point to that fact that male preference is dominant and pervasive in all human societies. It is important to note here that although most societies' are patriarchal, Noiva do Cordeiro in Brazil 'a female dominant town' where men do not live in but

go out to work outside in cities and return to the town on weekend is a matriarchal society as the custom permits women to take the decisions and resolve conflicts through consensus. A similar situation exist in Utanga in Obudu Ranch, Obanliku Local Government Area in Cross River State where women live differently up the mountain and speak different language from their husband and men who live down the hill. In such situation their locality and customs influences their choices and decisions irrespective of the male dominated society. The choice of sex according to Marlab (2001), contributes to abortion which equally affect fertility rate. Therefore in countries where the preference for sons is strong, sex selective abortion is very common putting women in a more disadvantaged position in society.

Heliyon (2020), noted that among the South East Asia the preference for sons influences contraceptive use. He noted that the preference for a male child is the primary consideration when permanent contraception is being considered. Adebayo (2020) noted that there is a strong preference of male children to female in Otta Ogun state. However contemporary socio-economic determinants has also influenced the attitude towards family size. This is common with parents who already have at least a male child. Udeze (2015) noted that among the Abbi people of Ndokwa, Delta state the male child of any family commands same authority as the father and that for a man to be admitted into the council of chiefs he must at

least have a male child. The choice and preference for male or female child is thus culturally rooted, strong and wide spread in most Nigerian societies, and a determinant for decision making process irrespective of status and education. Some societies in Africa are predominantly patriarchal and not having a male child is more or less a social stigma (Etuk *et al* 2020). In some cultures in Nigeria, irrespective of the level of education, when it comes to the issue of male child preference, traditional pattern and practices predominates. This assertion according to Eguavon *et al* (2007) is derived from the study on “sex preference, decision making and fertility control in Ekpoma, Nigeria” where it was discovered that, 89.5% of respondents preferred male children. These responses are attributable to social and psychological reasons.

## **ii. Family planning**

The decision and choice to have or not to have a child and the desire to have children spaced is not a new phenomenon. Historically, Family planning is voluntary and responsible decision of individuals and couple to have the desired family size and the timing of pregnancies and births. It is access to safe and voluntary family size; voluntary family planning is a human right concern and is crucial to gender equality and women’s empowerment as well as a factor in poverty reduction. Family planning is achieved through the use of contraceptives method. The World Health Organization (WHO, 2020)

defined, Family planning as a practice which allows people to have the desired number of children and to determine the spacing of their pregnancies and births. One of the benefits of family planning is the prevention of unintended pregnancies which helps to lower maternal ill-health and the number of pregnancy related death. Family planning helps to delaying pregnancies in young girls who are at increased risk of health problems from early child bearing and preventing pregnancies among other women who also face increased risk of unplanned child birth (Etuk, *et al* 2020). Family planning is thus concerned with birth control either in the number of child birth or the spacing of children. The intentional act of regulation, controlling and directing expected births in line with your decision is referred to as family planning (Wikipedia). It is thus a social construct which deals with population control and child placement.

WHO (2020), maintained that “among the 1.9 billion women of reproductive age-group (15-49 years) worldwide in 2019, 1.1 billion have a need for family planning; of these, 842 million are using contraceptive methods and 270 million have an unmet need for contraceptive”. The report further state’s that, the use of contraception advances the human right of people to determine the number and spacing of their children, right to life and liberty, freedom of opinion and expression, and bringing significant health and other benefits to people. Edward (2020), noted that, “the use of contraception prevents pregnancy-related

health risk of women especially for adolescent girls; and when birth are separated by less than two years the infant mortality rate is 45% higher than when birth is 2-3 years; and 60% higher than when birth is four or more years apart". It offers a range of benefits not just health benefits but also education opportunities, empowerment for woman and sustainable population growth, and economic development for countries. In developing countries there are about 218 million women who want to avoid pregnancy but are not using safe and effective family planning methods and contraceptives, (United Nation Family Planning and Population Award, (UNFPA 2021). Meaning they sometime do not have access or right information about the use of contraceptives and methods.

The various contraceptive methods available includes oral contraceptive pills, implants, injectable, patches, vaginal rings, intra-uterine devices, condoms, sterilization, lactational amenorrhea methods, withdrawal and fertility awareness based method and the non -invasive methods such as billings method and abstinence, others includes surgical procedure that limits fertility, (WHO, 2020. UNFPA 2021). Access to contraceptive information and services are fundamental to the health and human rights of all individuals especially couples. Its helps in reducing the rate of unintended pregnancies. Contraception also reduces the need for unsafe abortion and reduces HIV transmission from mothers to newborns as well as reduce sexually

transmitted diseases (STDs). The 2017 estimate on family planning as cited in Duncan (2011), showed that, about 214 million women of reproductive age in some developing regions have an unmet need for contraception. This may be attributed to a number of socioeconomic and cultural factors which includes; lack of information, limited access to contraception, limited choice of contraceptive methods, fear or experience of side effects, cultural or religious practices, and poor quality of available species, gender-based barriers, spouse decision and child preference. Oluwasanu, Desmenunu & Adebawale (2019), maintained contraption has a direct link to population dynamics in any giving country, for example, Nigeria's current population is estimated at 200 million people, on an annual population growth rate of 3.2% and a total fertility rate of 5.5 per woman. Thus, the use of contraceptives affect fertility decline and has the potential of increasing economic growth and reducing poverty (UNFPA 2021).

### **iii. Education and family planning**

Generally the level of education and exposure as well as the knowledge one has about a particular issue affects his behaviour and ability to make certain decisions and choices in life. Therefore, discussing on the education and family planning, Undelikwo, Osonwa, Ushie and Osonneas (2013), noted that there is strong association between the literacy level of men and women and their attitude towards contraceptive application in birth control. Also,

Odumosu, Ajala, Nelson and Along (2002), cited in Undelikwo *et al.*, (2013), asserts that men's education was negatively related to unmet need for contraception. The practice of family planning depends on knowledge of methods and the places where they are obtained and availability. Similarly, Ushie and Etu (2014), asserted that the preferred choice of sex could lead to a change in attitude towards family planning.

Family planning is a contemporary social construct created by man for population control and birth placement. Ogumba (2017) in his study of Education and family planning methods among Ngwa people of Abia State noted that the adoption of family planning is greatly challenged by cultural conflagration. Within our African setting children are viewed as gift from God and a conscious attempt to bridge sexual interaction seen as disrespect to God who knows more than man. The religious consciousness of "God-child (ren)" has been practiced even by the most educated within our society. However, Onwuka (2018) observed that women are increasingly conscious of the economic demands of large family size and are consciously reducing this size through the use of contraceptives. This implies that contemporary society is moving gradually from their religious and cultural belief to a more pragmatic reality, and that socio-economic reality determines number of children in some families.

Giving the foregoing, scholars have argued that accelerating fertility decline can be achieved

through education and family planning. Access to information and education is thought to accelerate fertility decline and these is through two main sources; increasing the level of awareness and opportunity cost of women. Easterlin and Crimins (1985) in their work titled; Demand and structural theories of fertility decline, observed that educated women have higher status and access to opportunities, and family planning options, thus increasing their opportunity cost of childbearing. Microeconomic theories based on quality-quality trade-off also emphasized the role of children's enrollment shapes parent's childbearing decisions in the future (Axinn & Barber, 2001).

Although, education and other factors may change child preference practices in the society, family planning is needed to translate those preferences into fertility and provide plausible options for child rearing. When women are exposed and educated they tend to have higher demand for a greater use of family planning.

#### **iv. Education and sex preference**

The patriarchal nature of African societies and indeed the Nigerian society forms a great bane to the orientation of sex equality and promotes discrimination against women (Etuk *et al* 2019, Egbe, Oyema, Itita, Archibong, & Obeten 2020). Culturally gender role socialization see the female child as added blessing and the male child as an heir and the palpable perpetuity of the family; a fulfillment of marriage, and the

solidifiers of a home. However, the increasing educational attainment of contemporary women is gradually shifting focus. Parents are beginning to place priority in gender as against sex, quality of education, and career. Same can't be said of women who are exposed to little or no education who are enculturated with the ethno-religious understanding of children being gift from God, a source of strength, instrument for increasing farm workforce and farm hands etc.,

### **3. Sex preference and adoptions of family planning method by literate women**

Understanding the place of education in child's preference (choice of sex) which predisposes women to family planning, is a social and contemporary concern. The global concern is the control on population growth, especially through the adoption of accelerated decline in fertility. Educated women now see the need for a reduced family size as it is more beneficial in the face of current global reality and excruciating poverty. The acceptance of population control is influenced by sex preference which is rooted in our patriarchal culture. Esemé (2010) noted that while there is increase in the number of literate women, the consciousness of the role of man as the provider of family sustenance still exist. The increasing exposure of women to education and the current achievements of women in all sphere of life that hitherto was not imaginable has shifted focus especially among literate women. Women are assuming more positions of authority, captains and chief executives of

industry, and controllers of economic and industrial ventures, all thanks to their educational attainment (Udensi, 2018; Etuk et al 2019). The orientation has thus, shifted from the type of sex to the number of children. It is this shift in sex to number of children that is fundamental to economic planning and development.

According to Udensi (2018) the number of children that parents decides to have is devoid of the sex preference. Hence, the educational attainment of women is gradually shifting focus from the sex of the child to the economic capacity that would give the child, the best of life; an act which leads to the adoption of family planning method. Ojo (2015) asserts that economic determinant has a direct relationship with the number of children by parents irrespective of their sexes, while Osang (2018) observed that there is a significant association between women literacy level and family size irrespective of sex. Also Osonwa & Ushie (2009) held that the level of education of spouses, exposure and convenience could dispose them to the type and method of family planning.

Literacy level of women also account for the easy adoption of family planning as a means to controlling family size as well as child placement. Ademola (2015) noted that as women advance in educational achievement and pursuit there is a steady decline in the preference of a particular sex above the other as focus is rather directed to economic ability to raise the child. And economic consciousness



has favourably contributed to family planning as a means to controlling fertility and family size.

#### **4. Reasons for Sex preference and family planning decisions**

The world is relatively in a constant flux and dynamic changes are taking place as a result of global interdependence, communication, cultural and knowledge diffusion. Socio economic and religio-cultural factors to a large extent determines the responses and decision making processes of couples, parents and family (Osonwa et al 2009; Obeten & Isokon 2018; Archibong, Bassey, Isokon, & Eneji, 2020). Some traditional societies are experiencing new waves of civilization and modernity as well as emerging socio-economic and cultural realities which affects decision making processes in different forms and across the globe. Given diverse cultural orientations to child bearing and family planning options, Nigeria like any other traditional society is faced with a number of social and economic, religious and political issues that tends to shape family interaction, communication, decision making and certain practice realities despite training and education of individual members of the society (Obeten, & Isokon, 2018; Archibong *et al*, 2020). The gender role socialization in traditional African and indeed Nigerian society suggest a complete sex preference matrix basically for social, economic, religious and cultural reasons. Etuk *et al* (2020); Eguavone *et al*, (2007), noted that, in Nigeria, land acquisition, property

inheritance, titles, status, succession to kingship and throne, and leadership positions constitute part of the primary reason for male child preference. Land and estate acquisition by a Nigeria family is a primary source of dominance and recognition, and form part of inheritance and property rights. The desire to maintain the leadership and throne succession make parents to be so desperate for a male child in order to guarantee their safety in marriage and to secure lands and other property as well as preserve family name and to prevent family extinction, (Etuk *et al* 2020: Isuigo-Abanihe 2003). A family without a male child usually may likely lose the tenure ship to other family members. This practice is common among the south-south region of Nigeria. Male parent are absolutely obsessed about the sex of the child and can be indifferent if their desire and expectations are contrary. In most cases, women do not have access to property and land cannot therefore be allocated to them; where they even have access to land without a male child such rights can be revoked (Etuk *et al* 2020). This practice is central to the choices of many women in regard to family planning options. Another striking factor that promotes this practice is marital rites, especially where women have to change their name after marriage to reflect society's expectations and to give a meaning to this bond of marriage. This practice to a large extent perpetuate male dominance, subjugation and discrimination against women. This is because women are tied to the apron-string of the men and the society

respect women who are married and bear their spouse's name.

Evidence abound in India, Bangladesh, Uganda, Ghana, Nigeria and other African nations that sex preference especially male sex affect decision of women taking contraceptives (Pathak and Arya 2018; Eguavone et al, 2007). Again the desire for a particular sex can predispose women of child bearing age to depression and emotional imbalance as they continue to carry pregnancies just because they need to have the expected sex (child) Eguavoen et al, 2007; Etuk et al, 2020). And to a large extent sex preference practices provide grounds for harmful practices; such as the deliberate neglect, deprivation and abandonment of child (ren) especially, if the child delivered at birth is not the preferred sex. Again the quest for male child preference affect efforts for population control and exponentially increasing the general population especially in Nigeria and other developing countries. Thus many couple continue to bear children until they achieve the desired sex.

Etuk *et al* (2019; 2020) noted that, the literacy level of the female population in Nigeria is low, as a result of sex (male child) preference. The reason being that parents prefer to send male children to school, who would after competition remain in the family to continue the family tree, while the female children are kept at home for domestic family activities and other household work that will support the male children education. Female children are often time deprived schooling based on the

assumption and perception that female children educational investment is a waste since they will be married to another family who is going to be direct beneficiary rather than her immediate family.

Thus, the WHO (2011) in conjunction with OHCHR, UNFPA, UNICEF, and UN reported that, sex selection in favour of a male child portray injustice and manifestation of violence against women, and is a human rights violation because its deprives and denies women their inalienable reproductive right. It is a discrimination and total subjugation of the female gender, and an abuse and deprivation and alienation of their potentials.

Etuk *et al*, (2020); Eguavoen *et al*, (2007) averred that, marital separation and divorce, domestic violence, marital disorganization and disharmony are direct fall out of sex preference especially, that of the male child. The inability and desperation of some men to have male children drives them to infidelity, extramarital relationship, and serial polygamy which may result to separation and divorce.

Family planning is meant to make life easy and accommodating to enable families carter for only the number of children they can without compromising their fundamental inalienable human rights. Therefore, the ability to make decision to use or adopt the family planning methods is anchored on socio economic and cultural beliefs. At the long run, when such decisions are not in tune with the family, can result to family or marital disharmony as a

result of sex preference and desperation for a particular sex.

The paper examines sex preference and family planning practice among people of Yakurr in Cross River State, Nigeria. Nigeria is a multiethnic nation of over 200 million inhabitants with different cultural practices that determine decision making processes and the ability to undertake certain function and actions. The findings provides insights into the attitudes of people towards sex preference and their decisions to adopt family planning practice. The overriding implications of these practices are most often tide to socioeconomic and cultural factors (Egwauvoen, *et al*, 2007; Etuk *et al*, 2020; Ushie & Etuk 2014; Obeten & Isokon 2018). These factors affect and frustrate the efforts at population control through family planning options (Heligon 2020; Kanu 2008). The desire for a particular sex especially that of the male child drive parents and spouse to certain actions that tangle them. Sex preference have a huge implications for literacy level among women (Onouka, 2018; Osang, 2018). The preference for a particular sex, and decisions to adopt family planning options irrespective of education, exposure and status is based on social, cultural and religious practices exacerbate sex preference. These includes, the continuity of the lineage through the male child; social values in having a preferred sex especially, the male child, property inheritance which the culture only transfer to a male child, ignorance and stigmatization among others. It is also observed

that the desire of parents to have a particular sex increases the likelihood of the family size and population growth because oftentimes parent avoid and jettison family planning options (Etuk *et al*, 2019, 2020; Osonwa *et al* 2009). These sometime affect parents emotionally and result in depression and alienation from society because of inability to produce a male child.

## 5. CONCLUSION AND RECOMMENDATION

Nigeria and other developing countries in Africa are still buried in patriarchal orientation and practices that however affects the fortunes of the society despite the educational advancement and attainment. The overriding implications of these practices most often tide to socioeconomic and cultural factors. These factors affect and frustrate the efforts at population control through family planning options. The desire for a particular sex especially that of the male child drive parents and spouse to certain actions that tangle them. Sex preference have a huge implications for literacy level among women. Irrespective of the level of education, women ability to adopt family planning is hinged on the socioeconomic, cultural and religious beliefs especially of the spouse. The consequences are imaginable as most spouses are exposed to HIV/AIDs and STDs and increases the maternal and child morbidity and mortality rates as well as population explosion which would have been control through family

planning options. Family planning exponentially boost literacy not only of women but men also. More females are empowered and attend school thus increasing their socioeconomic fortunes and gains of the family. This paper therefore brings to fore the need to pay attention to this insipid and insidious killer called : sex preference and eliminate barriers that hinder spouses and families especially women from making decisions that affect their health, family planning, education and choices that can promote socioeconomic development and wellbeing. Education presents women with better understanding of the different family planning methods and options and a mirage of opportunities that can promote family wellbeing and reduces illiteracy, marital disharmony and disorganization in the society. Thus paper recommends that, parents can control their family size as they can, their child spacing and rightly prepare for the economic demands of raising a child and also maintain a healthy reproductive life. Government and non-governmental organizations (NGOs) and Civil Societies should to facilitate policies and programmes through inclusive awareness and enlightenment campaigns, social work interventions and family counselling, sensitization against and elimination of harmful cultural and religious practices that promote sex preference, and promote family planning acceptance and literacy improvement in the society.

## REFERENCES

- Archibong, E., Nkpoyen, F., Okorie, C., Obeten, U.B., Ofem N, Inah, V. (2021), Women Multiple Sexual Partners on HIV Prevalence in Calabar Metropolis, Cross River State, Nigeria. *Vidyaharati International Interdisciplinary Research Journal* 12(2), 1- 10
- Archibong, E. P., Bassey, G. E., Isokon, B. E. and Eneji, R. (2020), Income Level and Health Care Utilization in Calabar Mertropolis of Cross River State, Nigeria. *Heliyon* 6(9) e04983
- Adebayo, A. (2020), Spousal communication and family planning decision making in Nigeria. *Population Research Institutes: Working Paper in Africa Demography*. Vol. 15(3).
- Ademola, B. (2015), Access to information on family planning and use of modern contraceptives among married women in Southern Nigeria. *International quarterly of community Health Education* Vol. 39(4).
- Bongaarts, A. (2010), Spousal communication on family planning as a safe motherhood option in Sub-Sahara African. *Communication* <http://www.gmild.net.html>. (sep.10,2021).

- Dephner, F. and Rafted G. (2020), The role of women in family sex choice and child spacing in Nigeria. *International Journal of Health Development*.
- Easterlin, E. and Crimins, E. (1985), Determinant of family planning practices among literate women of child bearing in Nigeria: *Journal of Health Education*.
- Edward, B. (2020), Attitudes of spouse towards family planning. A study among married men and women of rural community in Brass International *Journal of Health Education*.
- Egbe, I. B., Oyema, O. A, Itita, E.V., Archibong, E.P. & Obeten, U.B (2020), Sexual Behavioural and Domestic Violence among Teenage Girls in Yakurr Local Government Area, Cross River State, Nigeria. *Academic Journal of Interdisciplinary Studies*, 9(2) 101-108
- Etuk, G.R., Obeten, U. B. & Ojua, T. A. (2020), Socio-Economic Issues and Challenges of Male Child Preference in Nigeria. *The Journal of Social Science Research Vol.6 Issue 10 pp: 908-913*
- Etuk, G.R., Bassey, U. S. O. E. (2019), Gendered sociocultural structures and African's quest for development Preference in Nigeria. *The Journal of Sustainable Development*, 12(6):121-127
- Egwavoen, A, N. T., Odiagbe, S.O. and Obetoh, G. I. (2007), The status of women, sex preference, decision-making and fertility control in Ekpoma, Nigeria, *Kamla-Raj Journal of Social Sciences*, 15(1):43-49
- Eseme, A. (2020), Unmet need for contraception among married men in Urban Nigeria. <http://www.ciered.org/Eng/seminar/data>.
- Henslin, J.M. (2004), *Essentials of Sociology: A Down to Earth Approach*, 5<sup>th</sup> ed. Boston, Pearson
- Iuigo-Abanihe, U.C. (2003). *Male roles and responsibility in fertility and reproductive health in Nigeria*. Abada Press Ltd: Lagos
- Heligon, G. (2020), The influence of the preference for male sons on contraceptive use: A multivariate analysis. London. Civil printing press.
- Kaku, E. (2008). Sex preferences and the value of sons and daughters in Nepal. *Journal of International Ethnic and Concern* Vol. 3 (7).
- Matiab, A. (2001), Attitude towards and use of knowledge about family planning among Ghanaian Men.

- http://www.thefreelibrary.com.  
(Sept.5,2021).
- Mbiti, J.S. (1975), *African Religion and Philosophy*. London; Heinemann
- Obeten, U. B. & Isokon, B. E. (2018), Assessment of Conditional Cash Transfer Scheme and Poverty Alleviation among Rural Poor in Cross River State, Nigeria. *Advances in Social Sciences Research Journal of Interdisciplinary Studies*. 5(8) 209-222
- Ojo, O. (2015), Spousal communication change in partners attitudes and contraceptive use among the Yoruba's of Southwest Nigeria. *Journal of Social Science*. Vol. 19(1).
- Onouka, B. (2018). Education and family planning methods among Ngwa people of Abia State. *International Journal of Social Sciences*. Aba. Etiogba.
- Osang, A. (2018). Women education and family planning method: A holistic view of maternal health. *International family planning perspective* 17(2).
- Osonwa, O. K & Ushie, M. A.( 2009), Uses of Family Planning methods among men and women of reproductive age in Calabar. Municipality, Cross River State, Nigeria. *Nigeria Journal of Social and Development Issues*. Vol. 6, No. 2. ISSN: 1596-2288.
- Singh, R. J. (2000), *Bioethics in sex preference*, In N. Fujiki & R.J.D. Macer (eds). *Bioethic in Asia*. Eubio Ethics Institute: Eubio. 398-402.
- Udensi, O. (2018). Sex preference and Education of Girl child Southern Nigeria. *International Journal of Learning and Development*.
- Udeze, I. (2015). Sex preference and women reproductive health in Ndokiea, Delta State. Ndokwo West. Liberty Publishers.
- Ushie, M. A. & Etu, F. (2014), Changing attitude towards Family Planning in Calabar Municipality, Cross River State, Nigeria. *Multidisciplinary Journal of Research and Development Perspective*. Vol. 3. No.1. ISSN: 2315-9936
- Vanrada, B, N., k., U., Unadakat, S.V. & Yaday, S. (2007), Study on Knowledge, attitude and practices regarding gender preference and feticide among pregnant women: *Indian Journal of Community Medicine*, 32(4): 300-01

United Nation Family Planning and Population Award, (UNFPA 2021). *Unfpa.org/family-planning*

WHO 2020 Family Planning *who.int./news-room/9<sup>th</sup> November, 2020*

WHO (2011), *Preventing Gender-based sex selection: An interesting statement OHCRH, UNFPA, UNICEF. UN Women and WHO.* World Health Organization. Department of Reproductive health and Research. <https://www.who.int>